

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07997910 4



ZIL  
EVANS



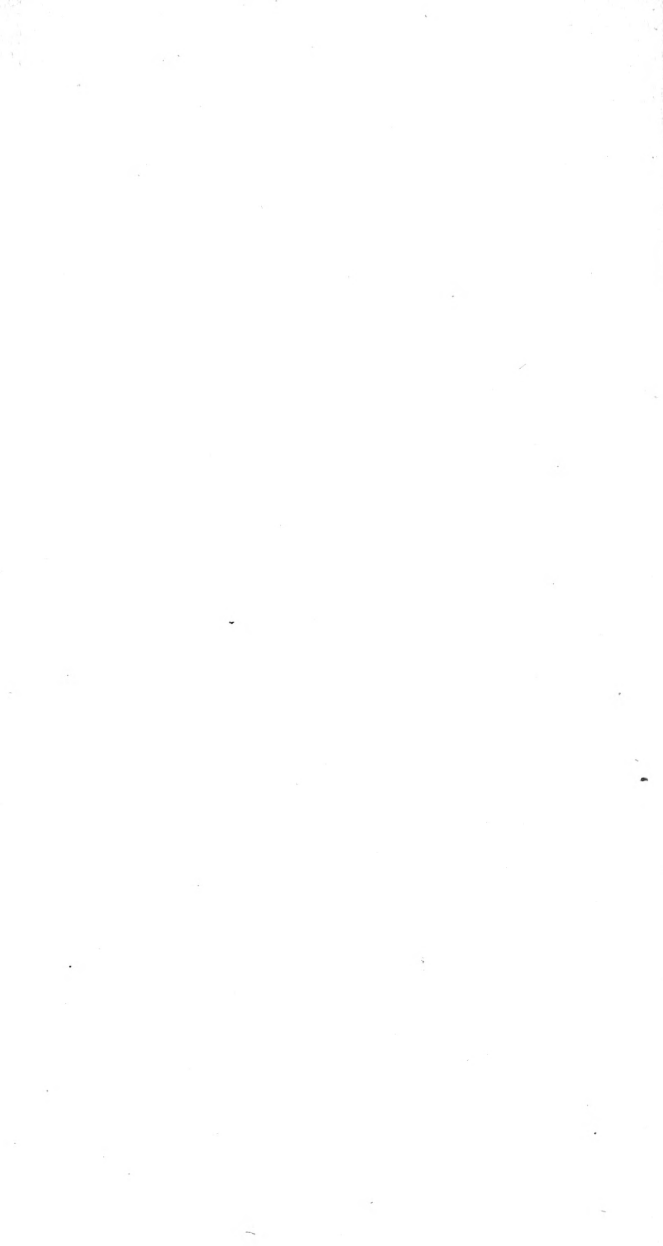


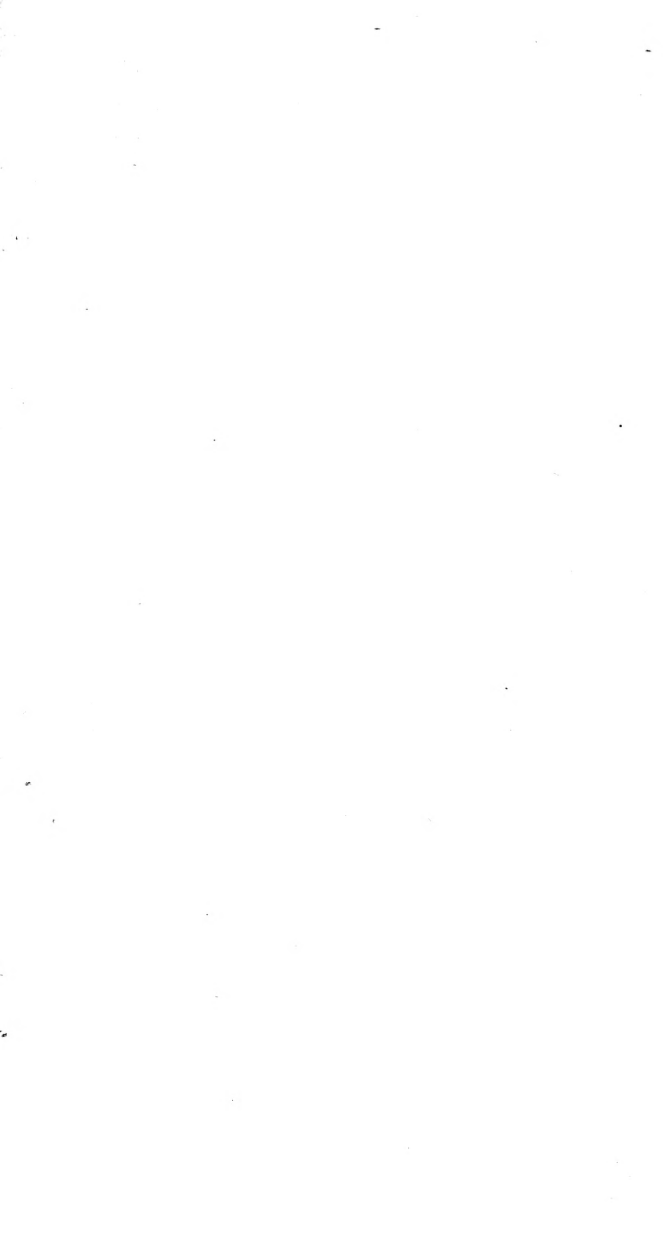




11

514E.







THE  
CHRISTIAN TEMPER :  
*BEING THIRTY-EIGHT*  
DISCOURSES  
UPON THE  
PRINCIPAL HEADS  
OF  
PRACTICAL RELIGION.

Designed for the Use of FAMILIES.  
*IN TWO VOLUMES.*

---

By JOHN EVANS, D. D.

---

To which is prefixed  
SOME  
MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE.

---

VOL. II.

---

*As the Servants of Christ doing the Will of God from the  
Heart.—Ephes. vi. 6.*

---

THE FIRST AMERICAN FROM THE SIXTH LONDON  
EDITION.

---

CAMBRIDGE, (*Mass.*)  
PRINTED BY WILLIAM HILLIARD.

1801.

378



THE NEW YORK  
PUBLIC LIBRARY

161132

ASTOR, LENOX AND  
TILDEN FOUNDATIONS.  
1839.



THE  
CONTENTS  
OF THE  
SECOND VOLUME.

---

The Christian Temper in relation  
to ourselves.

SERMON I. p. 1

**P**Reference of the soul to the body, and  
diligence for its welfare.

JOHN VI. 27. *Labour not for the meat which  
perisheth, but for that meat which endureth  
unto everlasting life.*

SERM. II. III. p. 24, 42

Christian Humility.

COL. iii. 12.—*Humbleness of mind.*

SERM. IV. p. 58

Purity.

PSAL. li. 10. *Create in me a clean heart, O  
God.*

SERM.

# C O N T E N T S.

SERM. V.

p. 80

Temperance.

LUKE XXI. 34. *And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day may come upon you unawares.*

SERM. VI.

p. 101

Christian Contentment.

PHIL. IV. 11. *I have learned, in whatever state I am, therewith to be content.*

SERM. VII.

p. 122

Christian Patience.

HEB. X. 36. *For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.*

---

## The Christian Temper in relation to other men.

SERM. VIII.

p. 147

Loving our Neighbour as ourselves.

MATT. XXII. 39. *And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

SERM.

# C O N T E N T S.

SERM. IX. p. 171

Doing to others as we would be done unto.

MATT. vii. 12. *Therefore all things, whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them : for this is the law and the prophets.*

SERM. X. p. 194

Christian Meekness.

COL. iii. 12. *Put on—meekness.*

SERM. XI. p. 215

Peaceableness.

ROM. xiii. 18. *If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.*

SERM. XII. p. 237

A merciful Spirit.

COL. iii. 12. *Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and-beloved, bowels of mercies.*

SERM. XIII. p. 257

Veracity, or Truth between man and man.

EPH. iv. 25. *Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour : for we are members one of another.*

SERM. XIV. p. 281

Charitable Judging, in opposition to censoriousness.

MATT. vii. 1. *Judge not, that ye be not judged.*

C O N T E N T S.

General qualifications of the  
Christian Temper in all the  
branches of it.

SERM. XV.

P. 304

Sincerity.

1 COR. V. 8. ——— *But with the unleavened  
bread of sincerity and truth.*

SERM. XVI.

P. 327

Constancy and Perseverance.

1 COR. XV. 58. *Therefore, ye beloved brethren,  
be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding  
in the work of the Lord.*

SERM. XVII.

P. 348

A tender Spirit.

1 CHRON. XXXIV. 27. *Because thine heart was  
tender.*

SERM. XVIII.

P. 371

Christian Zeal.

REV. III. 19. ——— *Be Zealous.*

SERM. XIX.

P. 394

Christian Prudence.

MATT. X. 16. *Behold I send you forth as  
sheep in the midst of wolves ; be ye therefore  
wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.*

---

## S E R M O N I.

### Preference of the soul to the body, and diligence for its welfare.

---

JOHN vi. 27. the former part.

*Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life.*

**S**T. Paul, summing up the duty which we are taught by the grace of God in the Gospel, expresses that to ourselves, Tit. ii. 12. by living soberly or with a sound mind, as the word *σοφρώως* signifies. We consist of body and mind; but by this we are especially directed to see that our mind be in a sound state. The powers of the mind are vastly superior to those of the body; and they were designed by our great Creator to sit at helm over the whole man. Now to live with a sound mind, is to conduct ourselves as those who have an intelligent spirit to preside in body, to direct and govern the whole.

The apostacy hath inverted this order, set the inferior powers in the throne, and enslaved the mind to the body; so that the appetites and passions we have by occasion of the body have the most commanding influence; the interests

terests of the meaner part are apt to be most regarded; and reason, and the higher powers, instead of giving law, receive law from appetite, and are pressed into its service to minister to it.

Christianity is designed to bring us to ourselves, or to our right mind; to reinstate the reasonable spirit in its just empire over the whole man. And in this view we may easily discern the several branches of the temper becoming us, with reference to ourselves.

We owe it to ourselves in the first place to prefer the interests of our immortal souls before those of our perishing bodies: Which is only to form a right judgment upon comparing the different value of soul and body.

Hereupon we should exercise care and diligence to secure our best interests, and answerable to their superior value and excellence; in opposition to negligence and sloth.

And as we should judge fairly between our own higher and lower interests, so we should make a just estimate of ourselves compared with other beings; not thinking of ourselves above what we ought to think: And that will lead us to humility.

We should regulate our bodily appetites and passions conformable to the dictates of reason, and the higher interests of our souls. This will be done by the graces of purity, and temperance, and meekness. And lastly,

We ought to moderate our desires after any present good, and our resentment of present evils to the body, according to the necessity



sity of our lot, and the reasons which religion gives to qualify both. And this is done by what we call contentment and patience.

For the two first of these duties to to ourselves, preferring the interests of the soul to those of the body, and suitable pains and diligence to secure those our principal interests; our Saviour in the text calls us to act in that manner.

The occasion of the words was this. Christ had miraculously fed five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes. The people, struck with admiration, concluded that Jesus was "that prophet that should come into the world," i. e. the promised Messiah, ver. 14. but having their minds full of the notion which generally prevailed among the Jews at that time, that the Messiah was to set up a temporal kingdom; they immediately attempted to take him by force, and make him king. But Christ withdrew himself from them, ver. 15. His disciples went by ship to the opposite shore, and Christ miraculously walking on the sea followed his disciples unknown to the people. The people however eagerly pursue him, where they thought it most likely to meet with him; and finding him, say, "Rabbi, when camest thou hither?" ver. 25. Christ, who knew their insincerity, and the base reason which induced them to follow him, plainly tells them of it, ver. 26. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves and were filled."  
"You do not follow me in pursuit of the true  
" end

“ end for which I work my miracles, that you  
 “ may be made willing to learn of me the way  
 “ that leads to everlasting life ; but merely in  
 “ the hope of receiving some temporal bene-  
 “ fit from me, as you have lately done, when  
 “ you found your bodies fully refreshed by  
 “ the loaves and fishes.”

Thereupon he gives them the exhortation  
 in the text: “ Labour not for the meat which  
 perisheth, but for that meat which endureth  
 unto everlasting life.” “ Be not so much con-  
 “ cerned, nor take so much pains as you do,  
 “ to obtain those things which may support a  
 “ frail and dying body ; or for any outward  
 “ and secular advantage, which will be ser-  
 “ viceable to you but a little time : But rath-  
 “ er labour for the food of souls, which will  
 “ make you happy forever, and which I the  
 “ Son of man am ready to give you. You  
 “ have followed me for the sake of the loaves :  
 “ You should much rather follow me to re-  
 “ ceive the instructions which I am able and  
 “ ready to grant, whereby you will be made  
 “ wise unto salvation.”

Three general heads will comprehend all that is necessary to be said upon this subject.

I. All care and pains for the interest of our bodies is not forbidden. But,

II. The interest of our souls, and all which subserves that, ought greatly to be preferred before the other.

III. Much labour and diligence are necessary in order to the securing of our everlasting interest.

I. All care and pains for the welfare of our  
bodies,

bodies, and for promoting our present interests, is not forbidden.

It may possibly seem to be so by the absolute way of speaking; "Labour not for the meat which perisheth." But the sense of this is familiar to such as observe the manner of the Hebrew style; which often appears to forbid one thing and to command another absolutely, when it is plain that no more is intended, than that one should be done more than the other. Neither all *looking at the things which are seen*, nor all *affection to things on earth*, nor *laying up treasure on earth*, are unlawful, though in the way of speaking they may seem to be absolutely excluded, 2 Cor. iv. 18. Col. iii. 2. Matth. vi. 19. But we must consider them, as set over against what is mentioned on the other hand along with them, and understand the whole taken together in a comparative sense. We should look not so much at the things which are seen, as at the things which are not seen; and not set our affections on things on earth, so much as on things above: Nor be so solicitous for earthly treasure, as to lay up treasure in heaven. And so we must understand the text.

For we ought to labour for the meat which perisheth.

Our bodies, while we sojourn in them, claim a part of our care. "No man," acting worthy of a man, "hateth his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it." The law of nature, and the word of God, oblige us to honest industry in our lawful callings and stations for the support of ourselves and our families.

families. God has so ordered it in the course of his providence for the generality of mankind, that "in the sweat of their face they must eat bread till they return to the ground," Gen. iii. 19. And if any, on pretence of attending to the care of their souls, should neglect their secular business, either expecting God's providential care of them, or that other people should relieve them; in truth they tempt God, and injure their neighbour. The Apostle gives them the character of "disorderly walkers, who work not at all;" and "commands and exhorts them by the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread," 2 Theff. iii. 11, 12. To be diligent in our outward affairs in the the proper time of attendance upon them, is as truly serving God and obeying his commands, as attending his immediate worship in the proper season for that. It is as much the command of God, "six days shalt thou labour and do all thy work," that ordinarily the greatest part of common days should be taken up in our proper callings; as that we should lay aside secular business for one day in seven. This will no way interfere with a daily acknowledgment of God morning and evening in secret and family worship; for which a little prudent forecast will redeem sufficient time from business. Nor need it prevent some attendance on occasional means of public instruction on week-days; which may easily be so managed, if you have really a mind to it, that your outward affairs shall not suffer by it.

To have a lawful employment, and to be diligent in it, will preserve from many hurtful temptations. This is peculiarly desirable to employ the activity of youth, who are led into a thousand snares by want of business or want of application to it. And for that reason such as have the direction of young people, should take care that they be engaged betimes in some way of employing themselves suitable to their genius and circumstances. And in such a way it will be the wisdom and interest of young people to walk with God.

Nor is it unworthy of a Christian, to make his temporal interest, and even the advancement of his worldly circumstances above what they are at his setting out in the world, a subordinate end of his labour and diligence. If it had been unlawful to propose such an end, industry would not have been encouraged by such declarations as these: that "the hand of the diligent maketh rich," Prov. x. 4. and "shall bear rule," chap. xii. 24. that "the thoughts of the diligent tend only to pleasantness," chap. xxi. 5. that such a one "shall stand before kings," and "not before mean men," chap. xxii. 29. Religion does not absolutely forbid us to aim at those ends by our diligence, which it gives us some encouragement to expect as the consequence of it. Certainly a man may lawfully and commendably labour to obtain any worldly good, which he may come fairly by, without breaking any known law of God, or injuring his neighbour, or neglecting his soul.

But our Saviour designs to teach us, that

II. The interest of our souls, and all which promotes that, deserves to be far preferred before any interests of the body. Christ here sets both before us in a comparative view; and the expressions he uses, not only serve to distinguish these different concerns, but sufficiently intimate the reason of preferring the one to the other; when he describes the one as “the meat which perisheth,” and the other as “that which endureth unto everlasting life.” The Gospel often gives us this comparative view of both, 2 Cor. iv. 18. “The things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.” So Christ expresses himself to the woman of Samaria, John iv. 13, 14. “Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him, shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him, shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.”

1. All that is for the sustenance and welfare of the body, has the character of the “meat that perisheth.” Which is apt enough to express the following things, which justly depreciate all worldly good, and yet are proved to be true by daily experience.

Every-present enjoyment may be lost. Though it be ever so comfortable, ever so suitable, we hold it by no certain tenure. Whatever advantage riches may give us, they may “take themselves wings, and fly away:” And shall we then “set our eyes upon that which is not?” Prov. xxiii. 5.

5. All earthly treasures are perishable things:

things: Some of them *moth and rust* may corrupt; for others, the *thief* may break through and steal them from us. Matth. vi. 19. Devouring flames may consume a large and liberal substance, and reduce a man in a few hours from very plentiful circumstances to extreme necessity. Or if people should imagine themselves secure in an inheritance, a small observation of human life may shew, that this cannot absolutely be depended upon; for fraud or violence may turn a man out of that which appeared the firmest possession. Health is as uncertain as riches. When it seems most confirmed, it is not proof against the assaults of sickness or pain. All the prudence of precaution, and all the skill of the physician, cannot ascertain to us this greatest of outward comforts. Every member of the body, every bone, and joint, and sinew, lies open to many unknown disorders; and we cannot always prevent those disorders from coming upon us as an armed man. If we are exalted to the highest honours, an exchange of them for the lowest abasement, and the most general contempt, is no uncommon step in life. The rich man is frequently reduced to poverty, the healthy man laid upon a bed of languishing; and the man who stood in the first rank of dignity, is soon debased in his character and influence. So perishing, so changeable is all worldly good.

The use and comfort of worldly enjoyments may be lost while the things themselves continue. In that respect they are perishing. Some of them are no more than a transient pleasure;



pleasure, such as perishes with the using : It is well if they are followed with no lasting sting, such as makes a dear reckoning for a momentary delight. That is certainly the case in all unlawful sensualities. And those external delights, which are most innocent, in a little time, upon a man's being accustomed to them, leave him empty, unless he can make some new experiment for happiness. "The eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing," Eccl. i. 8. New circumstances and new wants, which are not provided for by what we have already, will supercede the comfort and use of present enjoyments. Pain and sickness will take off the relish of riches, or honours, or pleasure, and especially a wounded spirit, whether arising from bodily melancholy, or from the strong temptations of Satan, or from the arrows of God stuck fast in the soul, will imbitter all enjoyments at once.

The body itself, to which alone such comforts are suited, is perishing. It is ever tending towards the dust, and will soon be stripped of all sensation and suitableness to the things that are in the world. What are they all to a dead carcase ? That will entirely lose the relish of things once most agreeable. This is the case of us all ; we are going down to the silent grave, and can carry none of those things along with us to be of any service in the state whither we are going. All their pleasure and use, if it should happen to last so long, must have its period with the stroke of death.

On the other hand,

II. That which serves the interest of our souls, is of the most durable use. It is "meat that endureth to everlasting life." Christ here compares bodily food with his own instructions, which were sufficient to make men wise unto salvation. These are often in scripture represented by the emblem of food, Prov. ix. 5. "Wisdom crieth in the streets; come eat of my bread, and drink of the wine that I have mingled." Which is explained ver. 6. "by going in the way of understanding." And Isa. lv. 2. "Eat you that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness." Which is expressed in plainer words, ver. 3. "Hear and your souls shall live."

This food of souls is said to endure to everlasting life. Not that the means of grace will last always: If we could enjoy them in the future world, the folly would not be so great in neglecting them at present; but their continuance is of so short a date as that of the meat that perisheth. This transitory life, and all such opportunities must end together. All that is intended, is, that the benefit and happy fruits of them will be eternal, if they are carefully and conscientiously improved now.

This is the argument which our Lord intimates to induce us, while we are probationers, to prefer the interests of our souls, and the means of their welfare, before those concerns which are terminated within the present life and world. And to shew the force of it, I would lay together the following considerations,

1 We have immortal souls, as well as perishing bodies. A part within us, which has no tendency to corruption and dissolution, as the earthly house of this tabernacle hath; but is designed and framed by our great Creator to subsist forever. When the body returns to the dust, the spirit returns to God that gave it, and is adjudged by him to endless happiness or misery. The wiser Heathens by natural light made some discovery of this; but we have more abundant evidence of it by revelation; that we are spirits dwelling in houses of clay, of which God is immediately the father, as men are the fathers of our flesh. These will not cease to be or to act, to feel pleasure or pain, to bear the wrath, or enjoy the favour of God, when their present dwellings shall become uninhabitable. Immediately upon death they either are in torments, or go to paradise; either become the companions of devils, or the associates of holy angels; and so remain for ever. The fashion of the world passeth away; one generation goes off the stage, and another comes on; there is a continual succession of persons and things below; the visible heavens and this earth shall in time be dissolved: but God hath taken care to assure us by reason and scripture, that we have souls designed for eternity.

2. Our state hereafter will be determined by our behaviour here. Heaven or hell, happiness or misery, will be our final portion, just as death finds us; whether in Christ, or out of him; dead in sin, or become alive to God:

God: For we are to "receive hereafter the things done in the body, whether good or bad," 2 Cor. 5: 10. "God will render to every man according to his deeds; To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory, and honour, and immortality, eternal life: But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath;" Rom. ii: 6, 7, 8. Even since the apostacy, by the grace of God, life as well as death is set before us, and we are allowed our choice. We may either "after our hardness and impenitent hearts, treasure up unto ourselves wrath against the day of wrath," or we may "lay up treasure in heaven; lay up in store for ourselves a good foundation," or security "for the time to come, that we may lay hold of eternal life." This is all our sowing time; and "whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. He that soweth to his flesh, shall of his flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the spirit, shall of the spirit reap life everlasting." Gal. vi. 7, 8.

3. We are often determined in the affairs of this life by the hope and fear of things to come, where we have far less certainty. All our pursuits, and I may say most of our actions, are for the sake of something future, and not yet in sight; either to prevent some evil feared, or to obtain some good desired, which are both futurities. In the beginning of life people apply themselves to become masters of some of the learned professions, or of some trade or business, in hope of a livelihood

hood or of serviceableness when they arrive at maturity : but they are not sure they shall ever live to be masters of business themselves. Those who are entered upon the world, pursue their several businesses in expectation that they will answer their end ; but they are not certain of success in the most prudent steps they can take. In the affairs of our souls we act upon a future prospect ; but divine promise ascertains us of success in the way of the Gospel. That the benefit is future, is no reason therefore to abate our zeal in prosecuting it ; that is the case in our aims of this world : And we have the advantage of a better hope in our aims for another.

4. It is a plain rule of wisdom, that we should decline a present pleasure for one equal to it of longer continuance ; or that we should submit to a present inconvenience, to prevent one more lasting, or to obtain a more lasting good. We justly esteem it wisdom to act in this manner, though there should be no difference in the things themselves, but only in the continuance. Would a man be wise in refusing to go through a short course of physic, in an ill condition of body, upon a fair prospect of a regular state of health after it ? Or in neglecting to give a small sum of money in hand, upon security of enjoying a good inheritance in a little time ?

Now the most lasting things below, bear no tolerable proportion to the future state. There is no room for measuring them with eternity. A minute compared with our whole lives, or even with the whole duration of the world,

world, is no disproportion in comparison of that between time and eternity. We lose all our thoughts, and stretch beyond the power of numbers, in that one word, Eternity : For go as far on as you can, add millions of years to millions, and yet you are never the nearer to an end ; an unfathomable depth is still behind. Now the state of all men at death is fixed forever. Can we think of this, and find any pretence to prefer present things to future ? Shall we prefer a minute's satisfaction, to lose an eternity of joys, or sink into an eternity of woe ? Shall we refuse *the light afflictions*, which providence may call us to bear in the way of our duty, *which are but for a moment*, when they work out for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

5. Whatever is temporal, for that very reason is incapable of giving full satisfaction. It is a great abatement of the pleasure of any enjoyment, to think that it may be lost. In truth the more pleasant it is, so much the more afflicting will be thought of parting. Heaven itself would not satisfy the possessors, if they had the prospect of an end. This arises from the natural principle of self-love, which necessitates our wishing for the continuance of that which is agreeable. When we are all therefore upon an enquiry after happiness, we may discern at first, that Earth says, it is not in me ; for every thing here is perishing, and must soon be at a period.

6. The eternal continuance of happiness is one of the most satisfying characters of it ; and the eternity of misery the most bitter ingredient

redient in it. As it is impossible to be perfectly happy with the prospect of an end before one; so this one consideration would magnify inferior delights, to think that we should never be deprived of them: And light afflictions, the aching of a tooth or finger, with eternity written upon them, would be an insupportable burden. What shall we think then of perfect happiness and compleat misery, both of the highest kind, and both eternal? If we were not acquainted with the excellent nature of the heavenly joys; yet as long as we are told of this qualification of them, that they never end, we might be sure that happiness is to be found there or nowhere. But when we are fully assured, how great the happiness is, and that it is of everlasting duration, it must be the most unreasonable thing of all others to prefer any present good before it.

With what force and evidence then should that question come upon all our consciences, "What is a man profited, if he should gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?" Mat. xvi. 26.

A third general head yet remains to be considered.

III. Labour and diligence are indispensably necessary, in order to the securing of our best interests. Faint desires and transient resolutions will not be sufficient in this case, but we must labour for the meat that endureth to everlasting life. "The soul of the sluggard desireth, and hath not."

Here



Here I shall shew wherein our labour is to be exercised, and then the necessity of it.

First, Wherein labour for our souls is to be exercised.

1. In the diligent use of all appointed means of life. Some pains are needful even to keep up a stated attendance on them; to fall in with every proper opportunity for reading and hearing, for meditation and prayer, and for communicating at the Lord's table. Some, by reason of the straitness of their worldly circumstances, are obliged to a closer attention to their secular business for a livelihood, than others are; and therefore they may be necessitated to redeem some time from their sleep or their recreations for the more immediate service of God, and care of their souls. Others may live at a greater distance from public worship, and so be obliged to some bodily fatigue to attend upon it: "In their heart" should be "the ways of them who passing through the valley of Beca, made it a well," Psal. lxxxiv. 5, 6. This is a description of such, who living remote from Jerusalem, yet out of love to the temple-worship, and in obedience to God, who enjoined all the males to come up to it at certain times, passed chearfully through the dry and desert valley of Beca, as if it had been plentifully furnished with wells for their refreshment by the way. Happy they, who so love the habitation of God's house, or his public ordinances, as to be content to pass through some difficulties, rather than omit an attendance on them.

But

But much more labour and pains are needful with our own hearts in religious duties, to fix our attention, excite proper affections, and exercise that humility and reverence, that seriousness and fervency, without which the outward performance will be of little service to our souls. A careless temper of mind in our use of appointed means is most unfuitable to God, and renders them useless to our best interests. But good men are sensible, that it is no easy matter to secure their thoughts from wandering, to raise pious and devout affections, or keep them up, to exercise faith, or love, or self-abasement, or any other grace suitable to the work in which they are engaged. They find by experience no small occasion for care and conflict, for pains and application, both before and in holy duties, to perform them to advantage. And certainly, if we consider them as the means of our salvation, we shall not think those pains unnecessary, without which they cannot be spiritual sacrifices, either acceptable to God, or profitable to ourselves.

2. In opposing the enemies and difficulties which are in our way. As we must enter upon religion with a prospect of difficulties, and a resolution to adhere to God in defiance of all; so we cannot maintain our ground, and acquit ourselves like Christians, without labour and diligence; to resist the Devil in all his known assaults, to overcome the world in its ensnaring influence, and to mortify the irregular inclinations of our own hearts. Beside that we may be called to sufferings for righteousness

zealousness sake, which will occasion no small conflict between nature and grace, notwithstanding all to “run with patience the race that is set before us.”

3. In making continued advances toward the perfect day. “The path of the just shineth more and more unto that day,” Prov. iv. 18. He who hath his heart really fixed upon heaven, never thinks himself sufficiently meted for it, but still endeavours a progress. Now this calls for constant application and diligence. 2 Pet. i. 5. “Giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue,” &c. We must still continue to “cleanse ourselves from all filthiness both of flesh and spirit, and to perfect holiness in the fear of God.” As a man of letters, who has a true relish for learning, never thinks he has learning enough; so a Christian in his labours for everlasting life, is never satisfied with present attainments, but would abound more and more. You have a noble instance of this, and of incessant labour thereupon, in Paul. Though he had attained much, yet he forgot what was behind, and reached forth to apprehend more; still pressing forward, and bounding his desires and ambition by nothing short of the resurrection of the dead, Phil. iii. 10. &c. We should copy after that pattern.

Secondly, The necessity of labour and pains as it plainly appears from the cases wherein it is to be exercised; so might be made evident in many other ways. I shall only mention two.

I. It might be concluded from the necessi-

ty of labour to the securing of our present interests. What is there valuable in this world, ordinarily to be obtained without pains? And can it be thought, that heaven, the greatest blessing of all, should become our portion at unawares? Must we labour for the meat that perisheth, and can we flatter ourselves that the meat that endures to everlasting life can be had without labour? It is indeed an argument that present things have the ascendant in our practical judgment, if we can allow ourselves in such a thought.

2. We have the plainest declarations of God in the present case. "Strive to enter in at the strait gate; for many will seek to enter in, and shall not be able," Luke xiii. 24. "Work out your own salvation with fear and trembling," Phil. ii. 12. The promise is made only "to him that overcometh;" which cannot be done without pains and labour, while there is a devil to assault, corrupt hearts to oppose our better inclinations, and many difficulties to be encountered. The conduct of those who are heirs of the heavenly country, is described in Scripture by the most indefatigable pains that are laid out about any thing in the world; by the incessant labour of the husbandman, the continual progress of a traveller, the painful exercises of a soldier, the diligent application of a merchant, the toil of a race. Thus good men in all ages have found their way to glory; though the farther progress they made, and the clearer views they had of the prize before them, so much the more easy and pleasant they accounted their work to be. And

And now be persuaded to bring all this home to your consciences by a personal application.

1. Seriously examine whether the care of your souls or of your bodies has had the preference with you to this day. I mean not, whether you have never had convictions that your souls deserve the preference, nor whether you are not ready to acknowledge this in discourse; but which in fact you have practically set the main value upon? What things are you most afraid of? Those which are detrimental to your bodies, or to your souls? i. e. in other words, which do you most fear, sin or suffering? On the other hand, which gives you most pleasure? That your bodies prosper and are in health, that your estates increase, that your families flourish, that you have success in your business? or that you can have reason to hope that your souls prosper, that the divine life improves in them, that you gain some advance in the mortification of irregular appetites and passions, that holy ordinances are more pleasant and profitable to you? Especially how do you behave upon a competition between the interests of both? Which interest are you determined to maintain and abide by, when you find you must quit the one for the sake of the other? Put such questions as these to yourselves, and allow conscience to make a faithful report.

2. If the interests of your souls have hitherto been shamefully neglected, allow me to expostulate with you in the apposite words of the prophet, Isa. lv. "Wherefore do ye spend

spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not?"

Why do you mainly pursue that which you know cannot satisfy, when you may obtain an infinitely greater good? If "the meat that perisheth" was the best you had in view, there might be some pretence to say, "let us eat and drink, for to-morrow we die," and we have no views beyond that: but when we may inherit substance, shall we act with indifference for that, and employ all our pains for that which hath vanity written upon it by the word of God, by the testimony of the wisest men, and by our own frequent experience.

Why should you spend more for present good, than it is worth? Should you throw away your immortal souls for it, when nothing can be given in exchange for your souls?

Why should you make so disadvantageous a bargain, after frequent warnings given you of it by a compassionate Saviour, and those who speak in his name? after many disappointments in your own most raised expectations from the things of time?

Why should you employ your excellent talents so ill, when they are plainly given you for a better use? The spirit of a beast would have been sufficient for the employment and happiness of a beast: But when your Maker has given you a capacity of looking forward to immortality, of judging between the value of things present and future, of chusing and prosecuting your best interests; when you have such noble powers, you must account

not only to yourselves, but to your Maker also, for your usage of your souls, of yourselves. And certainly you can give no good account either to God or yourselves, for neglecting the one thing needful. And once more,

Why should you neglect your souls for the sake of your bodies, when in the ordinary state of things you may comfortably mind both? When a regular care of your souls will admit of all reasonable concern for your outward welfare too; and will give you a better security than you can have any other way, for all that is needful and good for you in this life? "Seek ye first the kingdom of God and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added to you," Matth vi. 33. And by securing the future happiness of your souls, you provide for the everlasting glory and felicity of your bodies too in the morning of the resurrection. Therefore,

3. Be persuaded to make everlasting life your governing aim through the present life, and not only a concern on the bye. When Christ is come into the world to seek and save lost souls; when your time below is principally given you to mind their interest; when the many dangers attending them require your earnest application to prevent their ruin; be in earnest here, wherever else you allow yourselves to trifle. I may happily add for your encouragement in this case, what you cannot be assured of in the most diligent and prudent labours for the meat that perisheth; that you shall not fail of success, "Therefore, my

beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord; forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord," 1 Cor. xv. 58.

---

## S E R M O N II.

### Christian Humility.

---

COL. iii. 12. middle of the verse.

—*Humbleness of mind.*

The whole verse runs thus,

*Put on therefore as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, long-suffering.*

**T**HE first instance of being wise for ourselves, is to put the principal value upon that part of ourselves which is most noble and durable, our souls; and to use our main diligence for securing their welfare. It is another branch of wisdom, to make a right estimate of ourselves, compared with other beings, either above us, or on the same order with ourselves. Christian humility is the very temper to which such a thought will lead us. And that is to be our present subject.

St. Paul in the 9th and 10th verses of this chapter, expresses his charitable hope of the  
Colossians,



Coloffians, that they had “put off the old man with his deeds; and had put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him:” and hereupon in the text and some following verses, enumerates several particular excellencies, which are parts of the new man; and therefore he exhorts these Coloffians to put them on.

If any should say, Since the apostle had already supposed that they had put them on, why does he yet exhort them to do so; especially why does he therefore exhort them to it? The answer is plain. His charitable hope was founded upon their avowed profession of christianity, which was in other words a profession to have put on the new man: he therefore justly exhorts them to shew that this their profession was sincere and genuine, and his hopes concerning them well founded, by all the actual and proper expressions of a renewed disposition. Or, supposing them to have been undoubtedly renewed already, yet there would be room for improvement and advance in every part of the christian temper; and therefore they should still put on the new man more and more, daily grow in the strength, and activity, and just expressions of every holy disposition. Among these, “humbleness of mind,” our present subject, is reckoned up for one.

My business shall be, I. To explain the nature of this holy temper. And, II. To shew the special obligations which lie upon us as Christians to cultivate it.

I. I would.

I. I would explain the nature of this temper, or shew wherein true humility of mind consists.

The word *ταπεινοφροσυνη*, which is here and in several other places of the New Testament used to express this christian virtue, signifies in general a low apprehension or esteem: and from the scope of the places, though the word does not directly express so much, it must mean a low apprehension or esteem of ourselves. I think the apostle's exhortation in Rom. xii. 3. is a natural paraphrase upon that in the text; "I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly." It stands directly opposed to pride and arrogance. Generally the word is used in scripture in a good sense; but twice in one chapter of this epistle in a bad one, Col. ii. 18. 23. for a base and unworthy subjection of mind; which shews, that there is occasion to guard against mistakes in this matter, as well as to illustrate the excellent temper designed to be expressed by it.

It is farther to be observed, that the word leads us to consider it principally as a disposition of mind; suitable to the scheme I am upon. There may be a seeming humility of outward expression and behaviour, which covers a very proud heart. But Christians are called to put on "humbleness of mind," and not only a humble demeanor; though humility in the heart will certainly produce the proper fruits in the behaviour.

The actings of this temper will be best discerned in a relative view, as we entertain a humble opinion of ourselves, compared either with God or with our fellow creatures. And the description of it, as well as the distinguishing of it from what is unworthy and unbecoming, may I think, naturally fall under the following particulars.

1. A humble apprehension of our own knowledge. "Knowledge," St. Paul observes, "puffeth up;" is very apt to do so, 1 Cor. viii. 1. There is nothing which men are more ready to be proud of, and to think better of themselves in beyond desert. Many would sooner bear a reflection upon their moral character, than upon their understandings. One would think the serpent was early sensible that this was man's weak side, when he made use of that artifice to seduce our first parents, to assure them, that if they would but follow his counsel, "they should be as Gods, knowing good and evil," Gen. iii. 5. and we may remember what an unhallowed flame this kindled in their inclination. And though they soon had sad evidence of the falshood and folly of the suggestion; yet notwithstanding so clear a confutation, there is no part of original sin, which they seem to have derived more universally and more strongly to their posterity, than a proud surmise that they have gained what the Devil then promised. No branch of pride hath more need of a cure, though indeed none hath less to support it, than conceit of our own knowledge. "Vain man would be wise," and  
would.

would be esteemed wise, "though he be born like the wild ass's colt," Job xi. 12.. Now the beginning of humility, and indeed of true wisdom, lies in moderating our conceit of our own sufficiency this way. And so it will include,

(1.) A sense of the natural imperfection of our faculties. There is indeed a dignity in our natures in comparison of the lower creation, as God hath made us intelligent beings; but we should ever remember that the faculties he has given us are but finite and limited at the best; and that many things are above them, which they cannot grasp, "things too wonderful for us, which we know not," Job xlii. 3. We find it even so in natural things; the wisest and the greatest men will readily own themselves to be posed in several of these: and much more may it be expected to be so in things supernatural; especially in what belongs to the great God, his nature, and purposes, and the mysteries of his providence. "Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? Job xi. 7.

Now a just sense of this imperfection of our own capacities, will dispose us absolutely to credit God's testimony, as far as he has been pleased to give it, and we can discern his mind, whatever difficulties may attend that revelation, as to the manner of things discovered by it, beyond our capacity to solve. God's word alone will be a sufficient reason of faith to a humble mind. And on the other hand, it would teach us not to pretend to be wise  
above

above what is written in matters of pure revelation; not to venture to form schemes of our own, to account how such things are, where none are delivered in God's word; at least not to be positive and dogmatical in them: but in "the deep things of God," to satisfy ourselves to understand so much of them as God hath revealed by his Spirit in his word; because such "things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God," any farther than he has been pleased to make them known, 1 Cor. ii. 10. 11.

(2.) An apprehension of our own fallibility, and liableness to mistake, even where we may think we judge right. When we consider the power of prejudice, or readiness to make rash and hasty judgments, the plausible colours which may be put upon error, the indisposition of our minds in our fallen state for the admision of divine truths; when we consider these things, we have reason in most judgments we form, to carry this cautionary thought along with us, that it is possible we may be mistaken. Who is there among us who is not conscious to himself that he hath actually been mistaken in many former judgments he hath made of things, even in some wherein once he was very positive? And certainly this is a good reason, why we should carry the thought of our fallibility about with us in our future time. Those indeed who have made the deepest searches, and the most impartial inquiries in every age, have discovered most mistakes in themselves; and therefore have justly entertained the most lively sense of the possibility

possibility of their being still mistaken in many things.

Now humility in this view would teach us,

Not indeed upon that account to surrender ourselves to the absolute conduct and government of other men, who are fallible as well as we. To this the church of Rome would lead us, but on pretence of infallibility to rest ourselves upon; though they neither are agreed among themselves where to place it, nor give us any proof from Scripture or their own conduct, that such a glorious gift is lodged with them. If any others would lead us to such an implicit faith in their dictates, while they disclaim infallibility, their claim is still more absurd. If our judgment be not so good, or our capacities not so enlarged, as our neighbours; yet we are obliged to make the best of them, and to judge for ourselves. Christ blames the body of the Jewish people for "not judging of themselves what was right," Luke xii. 57. We must answer for ourselves to God in the great day; and therefore it can neither be laudable nor a safe humility, to take our religion from the dictates of any fallible man or number of men.

But a just apprehension of our own liability to mistake, should induce us in all our searches after divine truth to be very desirous of divine illumination and guidance; that God by his Spirit of truth would "shew us his ways, teach us his paths," and "lead us in his truth," Psal. xxv. 4, 5. It should keep us ever open to farther light, willing to learn; we should never behave, as if we had made

our

our last understanding, but be willing on any proper occasion to review our sentiments, and to allow a cool and unprejudiced consideration of what may be said against them. And though we should not see reason to change our own thoughts upon such inquiries, but be more confirmed by them; yet we should be tender in our censures of others, whom we apprehend to be mistaken, as long as they give credible evidence in other respects that they are conscientious.

(3.) A moderate apprehension of our own attainments in knowledge, when we compare them with the attainments of other men. Every good man indeed judges himself to be in the right in every particular sentiment which he maintains; for if he was convinced that it was an error, he would give it up: And it must necessarily follow from hence, that he cannot but think those of a contrary judgment to be mistaken, as long as he judges himself in the right. Is he therefore to be puffed up above others? No, by no means. But it is a becoming humility in most cases, even where we think ourselves in the right, yet to believe it possible however that those who differ from us may be in the right; and therefore to be willing to hear what they have to offer for their judgment. If we judge our knowledge superior to others with whom we compare ourselves; yet we should still remember that in this life *we all know but in part*, 1 Cor. xiii. 9. If some know less, others know more than we: If we are better acquainted with some particulars, they may ex-

ceed us in other parts of knowledge. We may have made less improvement in proportion to our greater advantages, than they have made of fewer opportunities : And especially that after all we owe it more to the providence of the grace of God than to ourselves, that we are distinguished from the most stupid and ignorant in the world. Humility therefore will keep us from despising any, and incline us to learn all we can, even from the meanest : For it will possess us with this truth, 1 Cor. viii. 2. “ If any man think that he knoweth any thing,” and as the context shews the Apostle to mean, because of that knowledge despiseth others, “ he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.”

(4.) A persuasion of the small value of the most exalted knowledge, without a suitable practical influence. Knowledge even of divine things, is of little valuable use but in subservience to practice. “ If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them,” John xiii. 7. It will not render us more acceptable to God, but more inexcusable, and liable to “ be beaten with many stripes,” if we rest in the most extensive knowledge, Luke xii. 47. 48. A man comparatively of low attainments in knowledge, if his heart is right with God, is truly acceptable ; while a resolved sinner, though he understood all mysteries, will be eternally disowned by him : And no wonder, since exalted knowledge may leave a man of no better a temper than a Devil.

2. Humble thoughts of our own goodness, is another branch of humbleness of mind.

Not



Not that we are required to be insensible of any thing that is truly good and valuable in us : But christian humility includes

A sense of the undeservingness of our own goodness at the hands of God, even if it was perfect. Whatever the pride of nature may suggest, this is the lesson which Christ teaches his disciples, Luke xvii. 10. "When ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants ; we have done that which was our duty to do," and no more. It could not properly deserve divine favour ; how much less capable are we of merit by any thing we do in our lapsed state ?

An apprehension of the great disparity there is between the goodness of God, and the goodness of any creature : From which our Saviour teaches us to conclude, that "none is good save one, that is God," Luke xviii. 19. None is originally, absolutely, necessarily and unchangeably good, but God only. Created goodness is derived from God ; compared with his, it is incomplete, and capable of addition ; and in its own nature it is changeable, as we find the goodness of angels and of innocent man was in fact.

An affecting conviction of our own sinfulness, and of the guilt contracted by it. Evangelical humility implies a sense of our lost and miserable state by the apostacy ; so that we cannot lay claim of ourselves to the divine mercy, and yet can have no hope without mercy : That we are not only less than the least of his mercies, but have forfeited them  
all,

all, and deserve ill, deserve wrath at his hands; and could not hope to stand, if he should mark iniquity: That from a lively sense of this, we are heartily willing to be beholden to the Gospel-way of relief by the atonement and righteousness of the Lord Jesus Christ, and rely upon that alone for our pardon and acceptance with God, as conscious we have nothing in ourselves to rely upon. This is one principal part of Gospel humility, that we see ourselves *sick*, and therefore to *need the physician*; and *sinners*, who *need repentance*, Luke v. 31, 32. That we humbly call to remembrance our particular offences, and penitently confess them before God, suing for his pardoning mercy in Christ, with the temper of the publican, "God be merciful to me a sinner," Luke xviii. 13. And that from a sense of our desert of worse, we cheerfully submit to his present corrections. We must proudly forget our own case, when we repine at his mild discipline.

A sense of the imperfection of our goodness at the best in this world, is another branch of humility to which the Gospel leads us. If we are recovered from the dominion of sin, yet, without unsufferable pride, we shall see reason to confess that we sin daily, and come short of the glory of God; that we *cannot understand all our errors*, and need to be *cleansed from our secret faults*, Psal. xix. 12. that no grace or holy disposition is compleat in us, but ever needs improvement, and is subject to interruption in its exercise and great decays.

An acknowledgment that we are principally

ly indebted to God for whatever is good in us, is also to be comprehended. That we principally owe to him the beginning of any good work in us; and must expect from him the perfecting of it, Phil. i. 6. If we are better than others, we owe it to the grace of God, who hath "made us to differ," 1 Cor. iv. 7. Either we were as bad as any, till we were "washed and justified, and sanctified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God," 1 Cor. vi. 11. Or we might have been as bad, was it not for the restraints of his providence or grace. In a word, the humble soul, whatever goodness he is conscious of, has this for the abiding and thankful sense of his soul, "By the grace of God I am what I am," 1 Cor. xv. 10.

And lastly, a modest apprehension of our own goodness, compared with that of other men, must enter into the christian temper. I say not, that christian humility will oblige us to condemn ourselves as worse than all others; though, as we know ourselves best, it is ordinarily true, that we know more amiss in ourselves, as to the number if not the kinds of sins, than we can do in any other particular person. But it will dispose us to esteem as well at least of other people's goodness, as of our own, as far as there are credible evidences of it: In which sense the Apostle exhorts, Phil. ii. 3. "In lowliness of mind, let each esteem others better than themselves." We should not admit uncharitable jealousies and evil surmisings of them, where we have no just foundation: but think the best of them that

we can, and observe their excellencies as well as their defects; the excellencies in which they may shine above us, though we should exceed them in some others. Humility will incline us to make all charitable allowances for their failings and defects, when we are conscious of so many of our own, to censure them with gentleness, Rom. ii. 1. to "restore them in the spirit of meekness," Gal. vi. 1. and not vauntingly to say to any, "Stand by thyself, come not near to me, for I am holier than thou," Isa. lxv. 5. A lowly mind will consider even the worst of men as such with whom we partake in the same nature, the same sinful nature; who are bought with the same price as we; who have an offer of the same spiritual and eternal blessings; and are at least capable, by the same grace which hath made us to differ from them, of the same everlasting happiness.

3. A humble sense of our dependance and wants.

And here first and principally we are concerned to have a humble sense of our dependance on God, and our need of him. That in the sphere of nature we cannot subsist of ourselves, but "live, and move, and have our beings, in him," Acts xvii. 28. That "our times are in his hands," the time of our continuance in life, the circumstances of our lot and condition, and all the particular events that can any way concern us. If "he takes away our breath we die, and return to our dust," and cannot recal it for a moment longer. Our understandings and reasonable powers

ers continually depend on him. A slight touch of the brain may soon raze out all the traces of wisdom and knowledge, and change a wise man into a fool or a madman, unless God protect our powers in their regular course. If he will speak peace, who can speak trouble? And if he will exercise us with rebukes, we are never out of his reach, but he can easily make a way to his anger. We hold no comforts by any tenure but his pleasure. He has an unlimited, uncontrollable power over us, and an indisputable right to do with us as seems good in his sight. If our souls are under the power of these apprehensions, humility will teach us to live in daily dependance on him for every thing we need: to expect our supplies from his favour and blessing, more than from the kindness of our friends, or from the wisest measures we can take ourselves: to maintain a constant thankfulness for the bounties of providence; not to be much lifted up for the sake of any of those loseable comforts; and to suppress every fretful and impatient murmur at any of the events that befall us.

And in the sphere of grace, we should have an equal sense of our constant need of his influences. That we need his mercy to pardon our sins, and help our infirmities every day. That we can perform no religious exercise well, nor discharge the duty of any relation commendably, nor acquit ourselves honourably in any trial, nor make any advances in the divine life, nor be blessings in our generation, without the light and grace of his good Spirit. That we need his quickening influences

ences to think a good thought, and to bring it to maturity; his supplies of light and strength to overcome any temptation, to succeed in any conflict, or even to maintain the ground we have already gained. To live in the constant lively sense of this and therefore not to trust in our own hearts or our best endeavours, but in his grace and blessing, is one eminent part of "walking humbly with our God."

But then, secondly, a humble sense of our subordinate dependance upon our fellow-creatures, and the need we have of them, is not to be omitted in the description of humility. We should consider, that by the law of our creation, our condition is so ordered, that we cannot comfortably subsist independent of our fellow-creatures. Even those in the most advanced and easy circumstances of life, need the assistance of their inferiors; yea, the plenty they enjoy could not enable them to be more at ease than the meanest, if they had not the benefit of their labours. "The king himself is served by the field," Eccl. v. 9. and is indebted to the industry and pains of those who cultivate it: and the various conveniences and accommodations of life which some enjoy above others, could not be attained with all their wealth, if the diligence and skill of those much below them was wanting. Every link in the chain of societies contributes to the good of the whole. In the body politic, as well as the natural body, and in the body of Christ, "the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee; nor again, the head

head to the feet, I have no need of you :——  
But God hath tempered the body together,  
that there should be no schism in the body,”  
1 Cor. xii. 21. 24. This should make all  
sensible of their dependant state, and of their  
interest in the society to which they belong,  
and beside this dependance of the highest on  
the lowest at all times ; it should be remem-  
bered farther, that in the changeableness of  
human affairs, those who are now in the most  
prosperous estate, know not how soon they  
may need the kind offices, the good will of  
those in the lowest condition of life. Instan-  
ces of such an alteration continually occur,  
and therefore should abase the pride of those  
who may now be most exalted. This natur-  
ally leads us to a fourth branch of humility.

4. A modest apprehension of our own rank  
and station.

And, compared with the blessed God, we  
cannot think too low of ourselves. So “ the  
nations are as a drop of a bucket ; and are  
counted as the small dust of the balance : be-  
hold, he taketh up the isles as a very little  
thing,” Isa. xl. 15. All the relations in which  
we stand to him, bespeak the profoundest sub-  
mission due from us : as we are his creatures,  
his subjects, preserved by him every moment,  
disposed of at his pleasure, and such as must  
appear at his bar. The very relation of chil-  
dren, which bespeaks the greatest friendship  
on his part, and freedom on ours, yet obliges  
to humility before him. All lead us highly  
to magnify him, and to abase ourselves : so  
the very angels above behave. His conde-  
scension

scension should be adored in every favour he shews, because he “humbleth himself to behold the things in heaven or upon earth.” And therefore the language of our hearts upon the view of all his benefits, should be like David’s Psal. viii. 4. “What is man that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?” Psal. cxliv. 3. “Lord what is man that thou takest knowledge of him? or the son of man, that thou makest account of him?” Or with Job, chap. vii 17. “What is man that thou shouldst magnify him? that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?” Humility will teach us neither to dispute the precepts nor the providence of one who needs not our consent to give him a right to rule us, but has a natural authority over us, and is necessarily and infinitely exalted above us.

Revelation also teaches us to consider ourselves as beneath many other invisible beings, by the state of our creation: as “made lower than the angels,” Psal. viii. 5. A rank of creatures behind them in the original capacity of our natures, while even the highest of them is infinitely beneath the blessed God.

And for our fellow creatures of the human race, we should consider them all, as of the same nature with us, and therefore near akin; “God having made of one blood all nations of men, that dwell on the face of the earth,” Acts xvii. 26. That any distinctions made by outward circumstances, are in the account of God and in themselves, really but little things: that if the distinctions made between us and others,



others, in the figure made in the world, were ever so important, the providence of God has been much more concerned than we, in making that difference: and that all differences between men, besides those of true goodness, will entirely cease with the stroke of death.

In such a state of our case, humility will dispose to the chearful performance of the duties of humanity to all men; esteeming them all as our brethren, bone of our bone, and flesh of our flesh. We shall not put any mighty value upon ourselves, merely, because we may enjoy a larger share than others of the riches or honours of the world; but reckon the human nature, which they partake of along with us, to set us all more upon the level, than the differences of outward rank can exalt one in value above another; and esteem goodness to ennoble and recommend more than mere greatness. But since the providence of God, our common ruler, is principally concerned in the differences made in mens outward rank, a humble mind will not think much of observing the duties to others, whether above or below him, which the word of God hath annexed even to those providential differences between their and his own lot. If they are above him, he will chearfully “render them their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour,” Rom. xiii. 7. And on the other hand, if he stands in a superior rank, will readily “condescend to men of low estate,” chap. xii. 16. Be willing to do to them  
any

any good offices in his power, and to treat them with modesty and courteousness, without any thing of supercilious contempt.

These things may set in a competent light the nature of the christian virtue of humility. It will be your wisdom to turn in upon yourselves by way of reflection, and to enquire how the temper of your own spirits stands in this matter. We shall see in the next discourse the importance of the enquiry.

## S E R M O N III.

### Christian Humility.

COL. iii. 12. middle of the verse.

*Put on—Humbleness of mind.*

II. **I** AM to shew the special obligations which lie upon us as Christians, to cultivate a humble temper.

1. Humility is a grace of the first rank and eminence in christianity. So that while it seems to carry in the notion of it a lessening of ourselves, it exalts a man in the christian character above any thing else. This may appear several ways.

(1.) It is mentioned in Scripture with peculiar marks of distinction and honour. Under the Old Testament, when God would sum up the things which are eminently good in his account,

account, this is marked for one, Mic. vi. 8. "He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good : and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?" Pride is stigmatized as his peculiar abhorrence ; but humility honoured with the fullest testimonies of his approbation. "Pride and arrogancy—do I hate," says Wisdom, Prov. viii. 13. "Though the Lord be high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly ; but the proud he knoweth afar off," Psal. cxxxiii. 6. When the Son of God condescended in our nature to instruct mankind, he set humility in the front of his beatitudes, and at the head of his excellent sermon, Matt. v. 4. "Blessed are the poor in spirit:" as if it was the first lesson in which he would have his disciples instructed. The importance of it, and the rank it holds in our religion, is still more emphatically described by him in another place, Matt. xviii. 4. "Whosoever shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven," or in the Gospel-church, the christian dispensation : As if he had said, he that excels in humility, is the greatest and the best Christian. It is a laudable ambition to aspire at this foremost rank of honour among the disciples of Christ.

(2.) The most distinguishable promises are made to it : such as mark it out for a temper eminently in the way of divine favour. The prayers of the humble are entitled to a peculiar regard, Psal. ix. 12. "He forgetteth not the cry of the humble." Psal. x. 17, "Lord, thou

thou hast heard the desire of the humble ; thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear." They are encouraged to expect the gracious presence of God abiding with them, Isa. lvii. 15. " Thus saith the high and lofty one that inhabiteth eternity, whose name is holy : I dwell in the high and holy place ; with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones ;" so does the divine Majesty condescend ; as if he would signify to us, that in a sort with the humble he will shew himself humble. Such are assured of farther measures of grace. While God " resisteth the proud, he giveth grace to the humble," Jam. iv. 6. 1 Pet. v. 5. The proud shall miss of the aim they have so much at heart, self-exaltation ; but the humble are in the way to the truest glory, while they seem to fly from it, Matt. xxxiii. 12. " Whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased ; and he that shall humble himself, shall be exalted." He shall be high in God's estimation. God is like to put the greatest honour on such a one by the use he makes of him, and even men are commonly more disposed to respect him.

(3.) It is in its own nature a necessary introduction to the other graces and duties of christianity. This is not a religion calculated for the proud, but the lowly.

Humility is necessary to faith. Without this we shall not be in a disposition to receive every doctrine of divine revelation as an undoubted truth upon the sole testimony of God,  
and

and to silence our objections by that only authority. Pride and self-sufficiency was the principal reason why "Christ crucified was" of old "to the Jews a stumbling-block, and to the Greeks foolishness."

It is equally necessary to obedience. A proud unbroken heart sets up for itself, and at least practically says, "Who is Lord over me?" It must therefore be first humbled, before the language of it will be, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" Acts ix. 6.

Without this frame we shall not value a Saviour, so as to receive him and make use of him as he is offered in the Gospel. We shall not be fond of being beholden to another for our pardon and acceptance with God, till we have an abasing sense of our own guilty and miserable condition. "The whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick," Luke v. 31. As long as men "think that they are rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and know not that they are wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked," they will pay little regard to Christ's "counsel, to buy of him gold tried in the fire, that they may be rich: and white raiment, that they may be clothed," Rev. iii. 17, 18. This was the foundation of the difference of behaviour between the pharisee and the publican: The "pharisee trusted in himself that he was righteous, and despised others;" and so came to God with an arrogant self-sufficiency; but the publican had a lively sense of his own sinfulness and unworthiness; and therefore came in the most humble

ble manner, and with the most humble request, "God be merciful to me a sinner," Luke xviii. 9—13.

Without a humble spirit we shall not prize the grace of the Holy Spirit, nor live in constant dependance on his aids; unless we are sensible of the deceitfulness and badness of our own hearts, and of our own insufficiency for that which is good.

Without humility we cannot persevere in our adherence to Christ; but shall be ready to take offence when we are called out to trials and exercises. The proud mind that is full of itself, is not easily content to bear reproaches; to be meanly thought of by others; to be exposed to the trial of cruel mockings; to sacrifice reputation, and honour, and ease, and every valuable outward comfort, to the pleasing of God, and the securing of a good conscience. But humility will go a great way to make all these things set light. That will form our souls to a placid resignation to the will of God, as wiser and fitter to determine our lot than ourselves. We shall not brook so ill the reflections of other people, when we have a just sense of much amiss in us. We shall not think much of any ill usage we meet with by the way, or think we have any reason to complain; when we are conscious that we deserve much worse, that we are less than the least of the mercies we enjoy; and especially that the heavenly reward, as it is unspeakably great, so is altogether undeserved. And humble apprehensions of ourselves compared with other people, will go a great way towards silencing

lencing complaints, when we consider what others have undergone, who were much more wise, and holy, and useful than we.

Without this grace we shall be indisposed to receive that assistance from other men in the way to heaven, which we might obtain. Those who are wise in their own conceit, despise the admonitions of their pious parents and friends, are impatient of reproof, are above ministerial instructions; and for want of a modest apprehension of their own defects, suppose themselves too great proficient in knowledge to learn, or in goodness to improve.

And lastly, without this lowly disposition we cannot possibly perform that compass of duty to our fellow creatures, which makes so great a part of true christianity. A haughty mind will ill comport with "becoming all things to all men, that we may gain some; with pleasing our neighbour for his good to edification; with bearing all things;" with the forgiveness of injuries; with condescension to the weaknesses and humours of other men, and to the meanest offices when we can have hope of doing them good thereby.

So evident is it, that humility is a grace of the first rank in christianity.

2. It is this grace which adorns every other virtue, and recommends religion to every beholder. If all the characters mentioned in that rule of conduct, which the apostle lays down in Phil. iv. 8. can be said to meet in any one grace, it is in humility. "Whatsoever things are true," have a just foundation in the rea-

son of things, "whatsoever things are honest," or honourable, "whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things." Our light cannot more effectually shine before men, than by not affecting to have it shine, that is by humility. Hence St. Peter calls us to "be cloathed with humility," 1 Pet. v. 5. And St. Paul, in the text, to "put it on" as an ornament. It casts a lustre even upon attainments comparatively low; while pride eclipses the beauty of great and distinguishing excellencies. It conciliates esteem from all, even from the proud themselves, who value that in others which they care not to practise in their own case. And therefore, as we are concerned to "adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour," and to take care that "our good be not evil-spoken of;" it concerns us to live in the exercise of humility, without which all the train of christian graces beside would suffer in their amiableness, and their use for the glory of God.

3. Humility is eminently recommended to us by the example of the author and finisher of our faith. There is hardly any one part of the amiable character of Christ, of which the Gospel-history gives us more instances, than of his humbleness of mind; nor any, in which he is more frequently and expressly proposed to us for a pattern. For instance,

(1.) His assuming the human nature was the highest instance of humiliation that ever was or could be given. "That the word, who-



was in the beginning with God, and was God," should consent to be "made flesh." Though he was no lower a person than "God blessed for evermore;" yet he vouchsafed to descend from the habitation of his holiness and glory, to lay aside in appearance his divine character, and all that visible glory which had been used to attend him in his manifestations under the Old Testament; and was content to take upon him the nature, the state, and the sinless infirmities of mankind; to be "made of a woman, made under the law." This was an instance of humility, of which none but himself was capable; which indeed is so far above our direct imitation in the letter of it, that the manner of it exceeds our comprehension. And yet it is a very proper argument to inculcate upon us humility in our measure, and with that view is proposed to us by the apostle, in Phil. ii. He had among other things exhorted to "lowliness of mind," ver. 3. and adds, ver. 5. "Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus." How was such a temper shewn by Christ? it follows, "Who being in the form of God," [being truly God, or, having been used to appear under the Old Testament, with a godlike glory, which he would not have been suffered to do, had he not been true God] "thought it not robbery to be equal with God; but made himself of no reputation," [emptied himself, or, as the same word is rendered, 1 Cor. ix. 15. *made void* his glorying, as to the outward manifestation of his glory] "and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men.

Though

Though he was rich," with the riches of the Godhead, "yet for our sakes," out of his abundant grace to us, "he became poor," 2 Cor. viii. 9. But how should the same mind be in us, which was thus expressed by the eternal Son of God? We should never then think much of any instance of self-abasement suitable to our measure, to which we can be called for serving a valuable end; and be always sensible that it can never come up to this amazing condescension of the Son of God.

(2.) When he appeared in the world in the human nature, he affected not worldly glory and honour. He contented not himself merely to lay aside the glory of heaven, and his glorious appearance by the Shechinah, and to enter upon the condition of mortal man, which at the best is unspeakably low and mean in comparison of the divine glory; but he appeared in the world with many additional circumstances of meanness. He descended from a family which was then very obscure, which had lost the antient dignity and grandeur of his father David. Mary his mother was a woman in a low condition; capable of giving the Lord of glory but very poor entertainment at his coming into the world; and therefore at his birth "she wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was then no room for them in the inn;" Luke ii. 7. There were no servile attendants, no sumptuous preparations made for his nativity; but as in his after-life, so now he had scarce "a place where to lay his head." The shepherds

shepherds could never have divined without the instruction of an angel, that here, and in this manner, was "born a Saviour, which was Christ the Lord," ver. 8—11. And the wise men of the East must be under a divine conduct, to find the King of the Jews in such a despicable place. While he was growing up, he lived with his reputed father, a carpenter; and thence was stiled "the carpenter's son," Matt. xiii. 55. When he entered upon his public ministry, the generality of those whom he chose for his disciples and followers, were poor fishermen, or men of a like condition. He made no outward figure, and mainly sojourned in places of small note. He had no wealth, or secular honour; not so much as a settled habitation or certain provision. He contemned worldly honours, when they were offered him; as when the people would have taken him by force, and made him a king. He cheerfully underwent poverty and contempt and ill usage of various kinds, before he submitted to the last act of his humiliation, to be "obedient unto death, even the death of the cross."

Now surely all this was to recommend humility to us: to teach his disciples not to seek high things for themselves, nor to value themselves much upon a large share of worldly enjoyments. If he had thought that outward show and grandeur would have served better those ends, for which he came into the world; he could easily have secured to himself all the riches of the earth, and have appeared with a pomp far superior to the mistaken apprehension

sion of the Jews concerning their Messiah. But he rather chose to teach his disciples humility, and self-denial, and mortification, by his own voluntary entrance upon the stage of life, and passing over it to the end, in a low condition.

(3.) As man, he was a pattern of great humility toward God. He "sought not his own glory, but the glory of him that sent him," John viii. 50. chap. vii. 18. This was his professed aim through his course on earth, and conspicuous in the course of his words and actions. Hence as man, he disclaimed any pretensions to such knowledge as was above the capacity of his human nature or his attainment at that time, Mark xiii. 32. And when one, who took him for no more than a man, seemed to ascribe goodness to him in too exalted a sense for a creature; he expostulates with him about it, and asserts the perfections of Godhead to be so peculiar, that even those wherein creatures may bear the divine image, do yet belong to God in such a manner as they can belong to none else: "Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is God;" Mat. xix. 17. He ascribed the glory of his works to his Father. He was entirely obedient to his commands, for what he should say and do in the minutest circumstances, and for the hardest services. He cheerfully submitted to his will in the severest sufferings? and paid him all religious homage in acts of worship. The remarkable instances of this have been produced in another discourse, when he was represented as an example of godliness.

(4.) He

(4.) He was a pattern of the greatest humility to mankind.

He was ready to condescend to the meanest in order to their good. Most of the miracles he performed, were wrought upon those who were of a low condition. When a man of figure besought him to heal his servant, he was as ready to do that kind office for him, as if it had been the master himself, Mat. viii. 6. &c. He stood still in the way to regard the cry of a poor beggar, as much as if he had been a man of the greatest consideration, when the multitude would fain have silenced him, Mark x. 46, &c. and esteemed it as "his meat and drink" to maintain a conversation with the poor woman of Samaria, in order to her soul's advantage, though "his disciples marvelled that he talked with her," John iv. 27. He overlooked not even little children; but called his followers to learn good instructions from them, and to be very tender of them: Matth. xviii. 1—10. In the next chapter we find him taking them up in his arms and blessing them; and when his disciples rebuked those who brought them to Christ, he would have them suffered to come unto him; chap. xix. 13, 14.

He was willing to stoop to the meanest offices for the meanest persons. He freely touched a poor man, who was over-spread with a leprosy, in order to his cure, though it was naturally ungrateful, and legally unclean, Mark i. 41. And particularly recommends the greatest condescensions to his disciples, by using an emblematic action for that purpose,  
of

of washing their feet, John xiii. 5, &c. Thus he made it evident in his whole conduct, that "he came not to be ministered unto, but to minister," Matt. xx. 28. And yet, which was another instance of humility,

He was not above receiving and acknowledging the respect shewn him by the meanest. He accepted the charitable contributions of some good women, who "ministered unto him of their substance," Luke viii. 3. He takes notice of the honest and well-meant Hofanahs paid him by children, Matt. xxi. 15. And the more hearty mark of respect shewn him by the woman who poured ointment on his head, as he sat at meat, he has put an everlasting mark of honour upon, Matt. xxvi. 13.

Now how forcible an engagement should this be to all who profess a relation to him, to imitate him in a virtue which made so great a part of the character of their master? To "learn of him, who was lowly of heart," Mat. xi. 29.

4. Humility is a grace which will go along with us to heaven. The only inhabitants of that world who were ever lifted up with pride, have been long ago cast down from thence to hell. The "Seraphims cover their feet" in presence of the divine majesty, magnify him with incessant adorations, and abase themselves continually before him, Isa. vi. 2, 3. The representations given us of the glorious company above in the New-Testament, bespeak the same lowliness of mind before God. "The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth

liveth forever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne ;” Rev. iv. 10. And to the same purpose, chap. v. 10. And as a farther description of the humility of their adoration, they are said to “ fall before the throne on their faces,” chap. vii. 11. and chap. xi. 16. God in that world is all in all ; and every blessed spirit there, up to the most exalted celestial mind, maintains the sense of infinite distance, in the midst of the most familiar and satisfying approaches ; and receives the bounties of the great Creator, crying, grace, grace. We have a specimen of the humble temper attending saints to the judgment-day, in the representation of it given by our Saviour, Matth. xxv. When the judge will take notice of their acts of charity, and put the most kind and gracious construction upon them that can be, as done to himself in his members : they are represented as having so low an opinion of their goodness, that they can hardly think themselves to deserve the commendation. “ Lord, when saw we thee an hungered, and fed thee ?” &c. While the sinner is described as carrying his fond conceit to the bar, and hardly convinced of the neglects charged upon him by his judge : “ When saw we thee an hungered, &c. and did not minister unto thee ?” We may say indeed in commendation of humility, beyond many other graces, that it is greater and more excellent than they, for the same reason that *love* is preferred by the apostle to *faith and hope*, because it *never faileth*, 1 Cor. xiii. 8, 13.

## I N F E R E N C E S.

1. Those who are destitute of this grace, whatever profession they have made of christianity, have in truth the rudiments of it yet to learn. If they have been soaring upward to heaven itself in the sublimest speculations; if they have built up their hopes to the greatest height upon other grounds, without laying this at the foundation; they must be content to come down again to learn this lesson, which enters into the elements of Christ's religion. A proud Christian is a contradictory character; as much as it would be to say, a wicked saint. The whole Gospel, in its precepts, its great example, its glorious prospects, tends to humble the pride of man: And therefore, whoever will come after Christ, must in this respect deny himself.

2. We should look principally to the temper of our spirits, to judge of our humility. We may have the character of humble people with men from a modest outside, and negligence of garb, a condescending carriage, lowly speeches; while the God that searches the heart, may see pride reigning there under these fair disguises, and that all such plausible appearances are only intended to gratify and support a haughty and over-bearing disposition. "Humbleness of mind" makes the christian temper; and the "poor in spirit" are the heirs of the promise.

3. No single branch of goodness deserves more of our attention, in order to judge of the improving or declining state of our souls,  
than



than this of humility. If we grow in knowledge, and are puffed up along with it, we lose more in goodness, than we gain in profitable furniture. If we improve in other excellencies, but outstrip that improvement in the conceit we have of ourselves; we only make those nothing in the sight of God, which would otherwise be valuable. This is a *dead fly, that will spoil the whole box of ointment*. Whether we advance in right knowledge of God ourselves, it cannot fail to make us sensible of our defects, and humble in the sense of them. A man that improves in learning, sees more defects in his attainments, when he hath made a good progress, than he did at setting out: He discerns a larger field of knowledge before him, after all his advances, than he had any notion of, when he first turned his thoughts that way. So it is with a lively Christian; he sees so much before him, that he “forgets the things that are behind, and reaches forth unto those that are before,” still “pressing toward the mark;” Phil. iii. 13, 14. This was Paul’s character, when he was most fixedly set in heaven’s way; and it will be the character of any Christian, when he is ripening fastest for the heavenly harvest.

## S E R M O N IV.

## P U R I T Y.

PSAL. li. 10. the former part.

*Create in me a clean Heart, O. God.*

ONE principal concern we have about ourselves, after the determination of the preference due to our souls above our bodies, is to regulate the appetites and passions we have by occasion of the body, conformable to the interests of the soul, and the precepts of God concerning them. A “clean heart,” which is here prayed for, is one of the first things of that kind, which should come into our consideration.

This is sometimes taken in so extensive a sense as to signify holiness in general, in opposition to all sin, which is often in the Scripture style represented as the defilement of the soul. In other places it is to be understood in a more confined sense, for the temper directly opposed to criminal sensualities, or the ascendant of irregular appetites; to that which eminently bears the name of “filthiness of the flesh,” 2 Cor. vii. 1. and especially to the violations of the seventh commandment. Thus we are to understand the “clean heart” in the text.

The

The Psalmist had fallen into the horrible sin of adultery; and being awakened to repentance upon the message brought him by Nathan the prophet, he composed this Psalm: wherein, besides very suitable abasing confessions of his sin, he earnestly solicits for pardoning mercy, to remove his guilt; for sanctifying grace, to take away the stain itself, with which such heinous offences had polluted his soul; and for a recovery of the comfortable sense of both in his own conscience. The passage now proposed to consideration, is among the expressions wherein he prays for sanctification. He had not been an utter stranger to this blessing till now; but eminent falls introduce such a general and surprising disorder into the soul, that a man has in a sort his work in religion to begin anew. Therefore Peter's recovery after his scandalous denial of his master is spoken of, as if it was a second conversion. "When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren," Luke xxii. 32. So the heinous sin of David had poisoned his soul afresh with impure thoughts and irregular inclinations, in such a manner, that he saw occasion to apply again for God's creating power, to recover him to a clean heart, as if he had never had one.

In considering this part of a good spirit, I would, I. Shew what is included in purity or cleanness of heart, as it stands opposed to fleshly lusts and sensual practices. II. Point at some of the obligations we are under, to seek after and cultivate such a temper of soul.

I. I would enquire into the meaning of "a

clean heart," or the proper ingredients and expressions of such a temper of soul.

And you cannot but discern, that something more is intended by it than a bare abstinence from the outward and gross acts of criminal sensuality. Would to God, that none of these shewed their face in a christian land; that there was no reason to lament many open instances of impurity and lewdness, which hardly shun the light. If the visible reformation of manners was advanced, much dishonour and provocation to the blessed God, and grief to the hearts of good men, would be prevented, and the contagion of vice would not spread as it does. But though the works of the flesh are undeniable evidences of an impure heart; yet other restraints may prevent outward enormities, where the heart is not truly purified. Men may be "like whited sepulchres, which appear beautiful outward, but within are full of dead mens bones, and of all uncleanness;" Mat. xxiii. 27.

That which the Psalmist had in his desire, and which every Christian should have in his, is, that the matter may be carried much farther, into the temper of the soul; that there may be not only *clean hands* but a *pure heart* also, which are both united in the character of a citizen of Zion, Psal. xxiv. 4. And such a purified heart will import such things as these:

1. A fixed, habitual abhorrence of all forbidden indulgencies of the flesh. Since human nature is corrupted, and bodily appetite has lost the bridle of reason and religion; the affections are become impetuous toward sensual

sual gratifications; the hearts of sinners, or their love and liking, are on that side. Or if the remains of natural conscience are so strong, and the bias of fear, and of shame in reference to other people, so far prevail, as to restrain from open pollutions; yet they content themselves with this, though all the while a rooted aversion to all fleshly lusts upon the principles of religion and duty is wanting. Here is the turning, discriminating point in God's account, between a clean and an impure heart. A man, whose heart is purified, looks upon sensualities as hateful to God, as "warring against his soul;" and therefore has a fixed detestation of them, as enemies to God, and to his own best interests. His *fear of God*, and his *love to him*, lead him thus to *hate evil*, Prov. viii. 13. Psal. xcvi. 10. This fixed bent of heart against impurity, is that which principally constitutes a clean heart; and from this all the other fruits and expressions of such a temper will proceed.

2. All past impurities, either of heart or life, will be reflected on with shame and sorrow, where there is a clean heart. It is true, that which hath been done, cannot be recalled, so as that it should cease to be fact. But when any sin is recalled to remembrance with unfeigned repentance, the heart is in a Gospel-sense purified from the stain of that sin.

There are too many who "glory in their shame," Phil. iii. 19. They not only give a loose to their vicious inclinations, but think of them with pleasure afterwards, pride themselves

selves in them, and speak of them with a relish: They are "not ashamed when they have committed abominations; neither can they blush," Jer. vi. 15. You may too often meet with such old offenders, that when they are unable, by reason of the decays of age, any longer to practise the excesses of their youthful days; yet, instead of penitential tears and deep humiliation for their former crimes, call them to remembrance with an impudent pleasure, boast of them as mighty achievements, and seem sorry for nothing so much as that they can practise them no longer. A spectacle that strikes every serious mind with horror! God alludes to this in his charge against Israel, Ezek. xxiii. 19. "She multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt." God is there censuring the people of Israel for their spiritual whoredom or idolatry; that they provoked God afresh by looking back with delight upon the idolatries practised by their ancestors in the early days of their state: But this is expressed by an allusion to persons acting over again their youthful sins with pleasure upon the stage of their imagination, and so renewing their offences in God's account. Others think of their former offences with a cold indifference; or if there is any remorse, it is rather for the prejudice which they may have done to their health, or estate, or reputation, than from a sense of their sin against God. The sin of such people remains, both in the book of God to their condemnation,

demnation, and in the dominion of it in their own souls.

But it is the mark of a clean heart, to remember any past impurities with godly sorrow and a deep contrition of soul. He "acknowledgeth his transgression, and his sin is ever before him," Psalm li. 3. Every review opens the springs of penitential grief; and while he feels some kindly softenings, yet, like the Psalmist in the text, he is solicitous for farther cleansing, for a heart still more "purged from his old sins." Thus the frame of Ephraim is described, Jer. xxxi. 19. "I was ashamed, yea even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth." The hope of pardoning mercy will not extinguish, but excite genuine repentance, according to God's design in the discovery of it, Ezek. xvi. 63. "That thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified towards thee." Every new benefit conferred by a reconciled God, will heighten the displeasure of a clean heart at past offences, Ezek. xx. 42, 43. "I will bring you into the land of Israel," [out of your captivity in Babylon] "and there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled, and ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight, for all your evils which ye have committed." This is a happy indication of the temper prayed for in the text.

3. A clean heart imports that the heart is actually freed in a good measure from impure thoughts

thoughts and irregular desires ; or at least that they are not entertained with pleasure and delight.

The refining and regulation of the fancy and imagination, is a considerable branch of the purification of the heart ; that vicious thoughts come not so often and so easily upon the stage at every turn, as they are apt to do in a mind devoted to sensuality. St. Peter speaks of some, 2 Pet. ii. 14. who “ have eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin.” And the old world was so abominably corrupt, particularly in sensualities, as the context shews, that we read of them, “ that every imagination of the thoughts of their heart was only evil continually,” Gen. vi. 5. Many have reason and every sober thought drowned, either in actual fleshly indulgencies, or in a succession of vile imaginations in the intervals between gross acts of sin. Every slight occasion serves to revive impure images ; and if they set themselves to think, it is to “ make provision for the flesh, that they may fulfil the lusts thereof.” Their heart answers the description of Babylon, in Rev. xviii. 2. It is “ the habitation of devils, the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.” A clean heart is a heart discharged from such habitual pollutions ; wherein better thoughts, such as are holy and heavenly have place, and are entertained with true delight, as chosen and welcome guests.

I say not, that no impure or irregular thoughts do occasionally come into the minds of



of such who have attained to an evangelical purity. Such evil imaginations may be injected and darted by Satan into the mind of the most virtuous and good person in the world; or such events may occur in the course of things as can hardly fail to make a sudden impression upon the fancy. But if immediate care is taken to guard against the ill tendency of such impressions, as soon as they are discerned; if irregular inclinations which arise from foreign influence, are disallowed and opposed as soon as born; God will not be strict to mark iniquity: nor ought persons severely to condemn themselves for these, because they are so far from discovering the dominion of impurity, that they are hardly voluntary. It is not unusual for melancholy people to torment themselves exceedingly with such thoughts; in like manner as they are afflicted with some blasphemous thoughts, which they find at times started in their minds. Whereas in both cases, the very horror and detestation with which such thoughts are entertained, might, if they could consider things justly, take off their black apprehensions of themselves because of them. For whether they are from the devil, or the product of bodily distemper, or from whatever source they arise; as long as they are rejected with abhorrence, they are more their affliction than their sin: or, if they are sinful, will be imputed to the devil rather than to them. It is no more than a temptation to have them come into their minds; if they resist the temptation, summon up their own endeavours, and call in di-  
vine

vine help to master it; if the language of the heart be, "Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence to me:" then, instead of incurring guilt in the sight of God, by such vanquished temptations, they will be ranked by him among those who overcome.

But though the bare presence of such thoughts occasionally in the mind, will not argue an impure heart, as long as we are rather passive than active in them: yet if once we give our consent, as far as we take any pleasure and delight in them, or even if we can bear them with indifference; we immediately become transgressors. Then the "thought of foolishness is sin;" Prov. xxiv. 9. though it should proceed no farther than the heart. When men set themselves to ruminate upon any impure ideas that are offered to their fancy, till their affections are engaged, and unhallowed flames are kindled in their breasts; then they are defiled by them in God's account, whether they ever break out into act, or not: When *out of the heart* itself, disposed to them and siding with them, *proceed evil thoughts, suppose of murders, adulteries fornications, thefts, false-witnesses, blasphemies*; such evil thoughts, when they have gained the heart, and so proceed from itself, *defile the man*, Matt. xv. 19, 20.

On the contrary, he who is of a clean heart, "hates vain thoughts," Psal. cxix. 113. It is his desire as much as possible, to guard against their entrance; but if they enter, he will not suffer them quietly to "lodge with him,"

"him," Jer. iv. 14. He cannot be at rest till they are dispossessed and gone.

4. A clean heart discovers itself by a cautious fear of the least degrees of impurity. While obstinate sinners make no account even of open enormities, and others think all well, if they do but abstain from them; a heart formed to real purity goes much deeper. He is careful to "abstain from all appearance of evil," 1 Theff. v. 22. He dares not allow himself to go to the utmost bounds of things lawful, because he reckons himself to be then upon a precipice. If he feels any of the poison working within, it gives him a sensible concern, though no human eye can discern it.

5. A clean heart necessarily implies a careful and habitual guard against every thing which tends to pollute the mind. The pretence of a good heart in any kind is vain unless it be "kept with all diligence," Prov. iv. 23.

Where there is therefore a bent of heart to purity, it will engage a man to maintain a guard over his senses, which provide furniture for the imagination, and are the conveyances of external temptation. The case of David, to which this Psalm refers, is a melancholy instance upon record, how dangerous it is to allow the senses an unrestrained liberty; no man indeed can fail to be sensible of this.

Upon this account Solomon leaves the caution in relation to an ill woman, Prov. iv. 25.

"Lust not after her beauty in thy heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-lids."

And our Lord and Master forbids men to

“look upon to lust after her,” Matt. v. 28. Agreeable to the resolution which holy Job had made long before for the preservation of his own purity, Job xxxi. 1. For the same reasons lascivious pictures and representations of any kind should be avoided by all who would preserve their virtue inviolate; and the reading of all impure and licentious books. Nor can I see how it consists with a just concern to keep the mind unspotted, to resort to plays and masquerades; which I believe have been too successful corrupters of the present age. Most of the present plays, in their structure, and scope, and thoughts, are wickedly adapted to vitiate the fancy, and recommend a dissolution of manners; and by the beauty of action, the arts used to strike the passions, and the loose morals of the generality of those who represent them, and of the company that attend upon them, they have such a tendency to instil vice, that it is hardly possible for persons to be often present at them without weakening the guards of virtue; and great numbers of young people, who were before untainted, have been introduced this way into the school of vice, and soon have made a dismal proficiency. The practice of masquerades, which were of late revived among us, but which, thanks be to God, have been restrained by public authority, was still more dangerous than the other. In these, unnatural disguises, and an apprehension of the concealment of character, on the one hand expose to such attacks upon virtue, as would scarce otherwise be attempted; and, on the other

other hand abate those restraints of modesty and decorum, which providence often makes use of to preserve people from notorious impurities, who have not the best principle, of the fear and love of God, for their security. Would to God that all who have taken Christ for their Master, would maintain such a sense of the infirmity of human nature, as to keep at the remotest distance from the known incentives to sensuality : and that they would take care also, that young people under their charge may be fortified by all the prudential methods they can use, against frequenting those nurseries of vice.

All loose and vicious company will be avoided as much as may be by those who have a clean heart ; such company, as by their practice and converse evidently shew the impurity of their own hearts. This we are cautioned against, 1 Corinth. v. 11. and the reason is evident ; “ Evil communication corrupts good manners.” This danger seems to be intimated in the manner of expression used in Jude 22. “ Others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire.” Be not wanting in your best endeavours for the recovery even of profligate and accustomed sinners, as you have opportunity for it ; but then let your attempts to reform them be attended with fear, lest you should receive any infection from them : and therefore the apostle adds ; “ hating even the garment spotted with the flesh ;” Set about their reformation, with a lively apprehension of the danger of such society, that it is hard even to touch pitch and not be defiled ; and therefore

therefore be sure that you keep up a fixed abhorrence of their sin, while you apply yourselves to reclaim them.

Intemperance will carefully be avoided by those who have an earnest concern to maintain their purity: not only because of thefulness of it in itself; but because it lays a man open to many other sins, and particularly to impurities. Therefore the apostle joins a caution against both of these together, Rom. xiii. 13. "Let us walk honestly as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness:" Not only as each of these separately considered, is opposite to a christian conversation; but also as rioting and drunkenness is so often the introduction to chambering and wantonness.

And to advance a step farther; a heart formed to the sincere love of purity, will not think much to restrain himself in some things which may be lawful in themselves, and safe to many others, if he finds by experience that they ordinarily prove occasions of sin to him. Though he will not censure others, where the law of God does not censure them; yet he will make it an ordinary rule to himself, to forbear as far as he can, that which seldom fails to be a temptation to him.

II. I proceed to represent the obligations that lie upon us to seek after such a purity of heart.

1. A ruling inclination to sensuality is directly contrary to the purity and holiness of the divine nature. "God is a spirit." He has made us indeed to consist of flesh and spirit:  
it.

it : but if we give an unbridled loose to fleshly appetite, instead of keeping the body under the dominion of the higher faculties, we shall abandon all that wherein we are capable of bearing the image of God, and “become like the beasts that perish.” And this cannot be done by us without the guilt of debasing our natures, when God had made us capable of nobler pursuits, and better relishes. It is observable, that in three several places where sin is spoken of as *against God*, reference is had to the sin of uncleanness. So it was in Joseph’s case, when he overcame the temptation with this thought ; “How can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?” Gen. xxxix. 9. David’s confession in this Psalm had the same special evil in view, ver. 4. “Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight.” And the prodigal son is represented to have “wasted his substance with riotous living,” Luke, xv. 13. and in another verse to have “devoured his living with harlots,” ver. 30. and without doubt he had that as much as any other sin in his eye, when he resolved to return to his father with this penitent acknowledgement, ver. 18, 19. “I have sinned against heaven and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.” Thus the Scripture leads us to consider this sin as eminently against God. How much are we obliged therefore to cultivate purity ? and especially purity of heart, since properly we can bear the image of God only in our spirits.

2. Sensuality has a special tendency to ex-

tinguish the light of reason, and to unfit for any thing spiritual and sacred. “Whoredom and wine, and new wine take away the heart,” Hof. iv. 11. Such criminal indulgencies are both the effects of great blindness, and the means of increasing it, Eph. iv. xviii, 19. No sort of sin commonly hardens the heart to a greater degree : Of which David was a melancholy instance ; he seems not to have been recovered to a penitent sense of his fall, till he received a message from God by Nathan the prophet ; and that was not till after the birth of the child. Nothing makes the mind more averse to sacred exercises, or indisposes it more for the serious and spiritual performance of them. Hence the deluded youth who gives himself up to sensualities, is described when he comes to mourn at last, as reviewing this, among other pernicious effects of his evil practices, Prov. v. 14. “I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly.” His vices had so leavened his mind, that his thoughts were full of them, even when he appeared in worshipping assemblies.

3. Sensuality is most contrary to the design and engagements of christianity. Our blessed Lord and Master inculcated the strictest purity upon all his disciples ; not only an abstinence from the gross outward acts of uncleanness, but from polluting thoughts and desires. To this purpose he vindicates the spiritual intention of the seventh commandment, in Matt. v. 27—30. and his practice kept at the remotest distance from every thing that had



had an impure aspect. His intention in “giving himself for us,” is declared to be “to redeem us from all iniquity, and to purify to himself a peculiar people,” Tit. ii. 14: We are to consider “our old man as crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin;” Rom. vi. 6. “Sin should not therefore reign in our mortal body, that we should obey it in the lusts thereof,” ver 12. i. c. A sinful inclination of mind to the indulgence of bodily lust, should not be suffered to prevail in us. So, when the apostle puts the Thessalonians in mind *what commandments* he and his fellow-servants in the Gospel had *given them by the Lord Jesus*, i. e. by his authority and under the direction of his Spirit; he presses this as a matter of special obligation on Christians, 1 Theff. iv. 2—5. “This is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: that every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.” When Christ was ascended into heaven, he puts a most particular mark of his abhorrence upon the deeds and doctrines of the Nicolaitans: and at the same time of his approbation on those Christians who abhorred them, Rev. ii. 6. 15. Those Nicolaitans were a set of vile and filthy hereticks at the beginning of christianity who taught doctrines of the utmost licentiousness, while they disgraced the Christian name by wearing it; and their practices were as lowd as their principles.

ciples. The Holy Jesus by a message from heaven takes care to stigmatize these filthy dreamers, and to animate his disciples to a rooted hatred of every impure principle and practice.

The apostle in several places urges this purity upon Christians from another argument, their participation of the Holy Spirit of God. "They are the temple of God, by the Spirit of God dwelling in them; and therefore they might be assured, that if any man defile the temple of God, him will God destroy;" 1 Cor. iii. 16, 17. And elsewhere that "they are the members of Christ, and the temples of the Holy Ghost: Shall I then" (says he) "take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid;" chap. vi. 15. 19. Whatever others do, a Christian, who professes to be united to Christ by his Holy Spirit, should abhor the thought of foolishness.

4. The blessed hope with which christianity inspires us, lays us under a forcible engagement to present purity.

Those of the contrary temper, are absolutely excluded, by the express declarations of the Gospel, from the kingdom of God, 1 Cor. vi. 9, 10. "Be not deceived; neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, &c. shall inherit the kingdom of God." Heb. xiii. 4. "Whoremongers and adulterers God will judge." And such are reckoned up among those who "shall have their part in the lake which burns with fire and brimstone,"

Rev. xxi. 8. and who are *without* the heavenly Jerusalem, chap. xxxii. 14, 15. On the contrary, the promise of the future blessedness is most plainly made to the pure in heart, Mat. v. 8. "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God." And this very representation of the heavenly felicity, that it principally consists in the sight and fruition of a holy God, shews that his constitution limiting that happiness to the pure in heart, is founded in the nature and reason of things. We cannot relish it, or be made happy by it, any more than be allowed to share in it, without a heart refined from the dregs of sensuality. Saints themselves have but an imperfect relish for it here, since they are not divested of all remains of sensual inclinations: But because they will be made perfectly righteous in the future state, and raised to their full resemblance of God in spirituality, therefore the enjoyment of him then will give them full satisfaction. So the Psalmist joins these circumstances together in his prospect of the other life, Psal. xvii. 15. "As for me, I will (or shall) behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness." In the same manner St. John speaks of our future condition, 1. John iii. 2. "We know, that when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is." But observe how thereupon he infers the necessity of present aspirings and endeavours after a resemblance of divine purity, in all the expectants of heaven, ver. 3. "And every man, that hath this hope in him, purifieth himself,

himself,

himself, even as he is pure ;" i. e. Every man, who makes heaven his hope and real desire in this justest view of it, as a state of likeness to God, and of the nearest enjoyment of him ; cannot fail to have a prevailing and a growing relish for purity now.

Let us all then, by way of application, seriously enquire what the temper of our own souls is in reference to the subject we are upon. The vast moment and importance of it appears from what has been last offered. And upon enquiry, we shall either see reason to judge that an impure spirit prevails in us ; or to hope that our hearts are in a good measure made clean : and even then, we shall hardly fail to discern great defects in our purification in a higher or lower degree.

If you see reason but to fear that an impure spirit hath the dominion ; seriously consider what a holy God must judge of you : he can look upon you no otherwise than as altogether *alienated* from him, and *from the life of God* ; of a temper most opposite to his nature and will. And can you think that *for these things he will not bring you into judgment* ? That he will not call his reasonable creature to a severe account for so base a prostitution of his noble powers ? Especially a reasonable creature under the Gospel, which contains the strongest engagements, and proposes the most effectual assistance for recovering impure souls ? Can you entertain the least hope of standing in the judgment, when you are to be judged by the Gospel ? And yet, how far soever your impurities have proceeded,

ed,

ed, if you are awakened to a serious conviction of your sin and danger, despair not either of a cure or of a pardon, if you take the course prescribed in the Gospel. It is left upon record, for encouragement to the chief of sinners, when they are awakened; that the apostle, after he had reckoned upon some of the grossest sensualities, and declared that they would certainly exclude from the kingdom of God; yet plainly signifies, that he only means this without repentance; and immediately gives instances of the effectual recovery even of such offenders, 1 Cor. vi. 11. "Such were some of you; but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified, in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God." Here is a sufficient provision for all the washing that even *you* need, for your sanctification by the grace of the Holy Spirit, and for your justification and pardon, through the blood of Christ. Here were souls sunk into the lowest impurity, but effectually relieved in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God: And these will be as effectual for your relief. But what course must be taken in order to your being washed by these means? Apply to God by earnest prayer. The text directs you to go to God, and say, "Create in me a clean heart, O God." Go with the humble serious cry of the publican, "God be merciful to me a sinner," Luke xviii. 13. Go with the prodigal son, acknowledge your guilt and unworthiness, and say, "Make me as one of thy hired servants," Luke xv. 18, 19. And in depend-

dependance on the grace which God has so many ways encouraged you to ask, set yourselves to break off your sins by repentance: "Cast off the works of darkness, and put on the armour of light. Awake from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light;" Eph. v. 14.

If you can justly hope, that purification is begun in the heart and life; adore divine grace, which has made you to differ, and has plucked you as brands out of the burning. If, by God's blessing upon a pious education, you have grown to a sincere abhorrence of impurity, without any remarkable fallies of youth by the way; you have particular reason to be thankful for this, as it has prevented many miseries to soul and body in this life, which give no small uneasiness to some other converts. If you are recovered from a sensual course; yet the happy change of your circumstances should greatly affect you, while you see so many around you proceed in the way to destruction to their lives end. Aspire after greater and higher measures of purity, still endeavouring farther to "cleanse yourselves from all filthiness of flesh and spirit." And remember, that the hopes you have of your present state should not make you secure; but "watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation." The case in the text, of a man so eminently good before, is a standing admonition against security.

If you have fallen into any sensualities since you came to the knowledge of the truth, David's example in this Psalm will give you proper directions of conduct. There must be particular

particular and solemn repentance answerable to the aggravating circumstances which attend such a sin in you. You should not be easy, till at least you recover the ground you have lost, both in your holiness and your comfort : And if you have “caused the enemies of the Lord to blaspheme,” you have all the reason in the world to submit, as David did, to any penal rebukes of God for it, in any way which he takes to vindicate his own honour ; and to do all you can for the same purpose, by a repentance as public as your offences.

And as the best have reason to own the imperfection of their purity in the present state, though they are kept from the greater transgressions ; so the have reason to walk humbly with God, daily to review and make up their accounts with him, to be always upon their guard against greater offences ; and while they dwell in the body, to pursue the work of mortifying the deeds of it.

To close all : The young have peculiar reason to reckon this subject to concern them. The evils I am cautioning against, are by way of eminency *youthful lusts*. That age of life is more than any other addicted to impurities ; and therefore the guard should be answerable. On the other hand, it may truly be said to be a crime more aggravated in those advanced in years, if they should retain the same vicious turn of mind ; and it is possible, that they may have a most impure heart, even when they have outlived the serviceableness of their bodies to the dictates of a car-

nal mind. Young and old are concerned in this subject, and should often make this prayer.

---

## S E R M O N V.

### T E M P E R A N C E.

---

L U K E XXI. 34.

*Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.*

**I**N these words it may be proper to observe,

1. The person who spoke them; Christ himself, our Lord and Master, the author and finisher of our faith: which at first view claims a peculiar regard to them from all who wear his name. They contain one of his solemn commands, which he esteemed of great importance to be inculcated; and therefore I hope that no Christian will think himself unconcerned in them, or that they are an unfit subject of Gospel-preaching.

2. The persons to whom they were peculiarly directed. Christ spoke them to his own disciples. Many of his discourses were delivered to them and the multitude promiscuously:



ly : But what we have in this chapter, was the subject of a conference between him and his professed disciples alone. St. Luke indeed only observes of the rise of this discourse, ver. 5. that *some*, without any mark of distinction, *spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, &c.* and that upon Christ's foretelling the utter desolation of it, *they* (the same persons, whoever they were) *asked him when these things should be, &c.* ver. 7. But St. Matthew in his parallel account informs us, Matt. xxiv. 1. that they were *his disciples* : And ver. 3. that *his disciples came unto him privately*, and put their questions to him. St. Mark is yet more particular in their names, that Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew *asked him* those things *privately*, Mark xiii. 3. I observe this to shew, that such an admonition concerns all, so it is not unsuitable to Christ's professed disciples. If Christ saw fit to leave such a caution with his apostles ; then, if we would take his judgment, the best of men should think themselves concerned even in warnings against sensuality. Thus the apostle to the Colossians, after he had expressed his charitable hope that they " were risen with Christ," Col. iii. 1. yet directs an exhortation to the same persons, not merely to guard against sins of infirmity, but to " mortify their members which are upon earth ; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, and covetousness," ver. 5.

3. The exhortation contained in the words to a care and concern about yourselves : " Take heed to yourselves." Such an exhortation

hortation is laid down in the New Testament upon several occasions. It imports in general the peculiar care we are obliged to take of ourselves, more than of any beside. It intimates also the matter, introduced with so solemn a caution, to be of great importance; and at the same time, our proneness to behave ill in such a matter without care and diligence. And all this we are to understand by it here.

4. The general matter, with reference to which we are directed to exercise our care for ourselves: "Lest our hearts be overcharged." Our Saviour teaches us to be mainly careful of our principal part, our souls; and particularly, that they be not rendered unfit for their proper and most excellent acts by too great an ascendant of the body, and its concerns over them. The word which we render *overcharged*, βαρυνῶμεν, signifies to *be pressed down*, as a man is held down by more weight upon him than he can wield; or as a ship, by being overloaded, is made unfit to sail. So it ought to be our concern, that our souls, which are capable of tending upward, and were designed to do so, might not be held groveling below by too much of earthly weight upon them: that they should not be hindered from acting worthy of their spiritual and excellent nature, by too much indulgence of the body. One of our principal cares, while we dwell in the body, should be, that our minds may be preserved free for their own most worthy employments.

5. The instances mentioned whereby our  
minds.

minds are eminently in danger of being overcharged. And they are of two sorts.

One is, the inordinate gratifications of the appetite by intemperance: Lest your hearts be overcharged “with surfeiting and drunkenness;” that is by the immoderate use either of meats or drinks: making more free with either, than is consistent with the proper place of the body, namely, to be under the direction and command of the soul.

The other is immoderate cares about the concerns of this life. The mind may be as much indisposed and unfitted for regular acting, and for attending to our principal interest, by too great a variety of worldly cares, or by too intense anxiety about them, as even by surfeiting and drunkenness. The sober actings of reason about our principal interests, may be as much disturbed by the one as by the other.

6. The extent in which this caution is prescribed: *Lest at any time ye be so overcharged.*

It is worst of all to have this for the case of our souls in customary and habitual practice; but that is not all which we are to provide against. We should be on our guard against every particular discomposure either by worldly appetites or cares; for every such instance makes a man a transgressor, and is not a little detrimental to his soul.

This addition also may intimate, that they who think themselves best fortified against such disorders, or to have little temptation to them, yet may at some time or other be sur-

prised, if they take not heed to themselves. Who could be imagined to have less occasion for a caution against intemperance, than these disciples of Christ, who by their constant attendance on their master were accustomed to a very regular way of living? Or whom should one think less in danger of immoderate cares than plain fishermen, who had little to care for except to keep their nets in order? Yet Christ saw it proper to admonish them, lest at some time they might be led by temptation to those evils, of which they might have no apprehension at present that they were in any danger. And the same caution we should all take to ourselves.

7. The particular motive by which Christ awakened his disciples to this care and caution: "Take heed lest your hearts be overcharged—and so that day come upon you unawares."

He had in the context acquainted his disciples with the sore destruction which was coming upon the Jewish temple and nation; one of the severest judgments ever inflicted by God in this world. And in the text he calls his disciples to be very vigilant; that they might not miscarry in so dreadful a calamity, by indulging themselves in excess and luxury, or drowning their thoughts in worldly cares. Either of these would lead them to forget that awful season, though they were fore-warned of it, and hinder their preparation for it; and indeed be a very unsuitable frame to be found in when such judgment should come.

But.

But though Christ's warning to his disciples of that day was with a particular view to that national judgment upon the Jews; yet, as that was a type of the last judgment approaching to us all, we are equally obliged to attend to the same caution in prospect of death and the future judgment, lest those days come upon us at unawares. Mark tells us that when Christ had upon this occasion called his disciples to watchfulness in particular; he then actually extended it to all, Mark xiii. 37. "And what I say unto you, I say unto all, watch." And that particular part of watchfulness contained in the text, must be understood in the same latitude.

I intend upon this text to discourse only of the head of intemperance. Immoderate cares will come under consideration in the next branch of my general subject, *Christian Contentment*. I am now to prosecute this truth,

That Christians are strongly obliged to maintain a strict guard against intemperance.

Where I shall, I. Shew what is to be accounted intemperance. And, II. The obligations that lie upon Christians to keep a strict guard against it.

I. What is to be accounted intemperance:

And here I doubt not but you will easily apprehend, that I am not inquiring only after the grossest acts of this vice, such as justly expose a man to the common censure of all that see him, or to be pointed at in the streets for a glutton or a drunkard; but also after all that, which a man judging of himself impartially

tially by the rules of reason and scripture, and as in the sight of God, will have ground to account a criminal excess in this matter, though other people should have no foundation to pass a censure upon him.

Now I know not a more comprehensive rule of judgment in this case than that which is intimated in the text. All such use of bodily provisions, whereby "the heart is overcharged," or the mind is indisposed for its regular acts, or rendered any way less fit for acting as a rational and religious agent; this is in proportion a faulty excess. And by this rule, besides the gross acts of intemperance, conscience may tell us, that every one of the following instances infringe upon the grace of temperance.

1. All such use of meats and drinks, as indisposes the body to be at the service of the soul. The body was designed by our Creator to be the minister of the soul, and in a readiness to execute the orders of the higher powers: and the provisions given for our sustenance, are intended by the blessing of God with them, to maintain the body in such a state. Whatever therefore we find prejudicial to our health, or that ordinarily has the effect to make our bodies heavy, sluggish and unactive; whether it be some particular kinds of food or liquor, or such a proportion and quantity of any, certainly ought to be abstained from, because we find them to disorder the just temperature of the body, and so to lessen its fitness to serve our minds. Indeed we can hardly judge of this for one another: for that

is eminently fit to nourish and refresh some constitutions, which is most prejudicial to others; and some require such a quantity of sustenance to preserve their bodies in a regular and vigorous state, as would quite disorder and unfit others for their duty. But most people may, if they please, judge of this for themselves: and temperance obliges every man, upon the best observation he can make of himself, ordinarily to abstain from those supports of life, for quality or for quantity, which he finds a disservice, instead of an advantage, to the good state of his body. If our bodies are rendered unserviceable, either in whole or in part, by the providence of God without our own fault, we cannot help that; it is our affliction, and not our sin. But if we should knowingly disable ourselves, we not only sin against our own bodies, but our own souls too. And indeed we are so many ways liable to disorders which we cannot help, that we have no need to increase them by our own follies.

2. Such ways of living as are above what our worldly circumstances will admit, may justly be esteemed intemperance. High-living, above peoples condition and estate, either in the daintiness of their provision, or the plenty of them, is intemperance in them, though it may not deserve to be so accounted in those of better circumstances. It is going beyond the mean which they should fix to themselves, and is too often the occasion of great injuries done to their neighbour; and, which brings it under the rule of the text, it unnecessarily

unnecessarily over-charges their hearts with care how to extricate themselves out of difficulties, which were entirely owing to their own prodigality.

3. Such an application to indulge the appetite as robs men of much of their time, not only frequently makes them to suffer in their secular affairs, but wrongs their souls too. Though reason should not be disturbed, nor health impaired; though the head should be “strong to drink wine,” and the estate able to bear it; yet this alone is a breach upon temperance, to “tarry long at the wine,” Prov. xxiii. 30. For it makes a business of that which ought to be no more than a refreshment, and a preparation for business. Especially if by this means men keep such unseasonable hours at home, that either family-worship or their secret devotions are shut out, or they or their families are already become so drowsy and indisposed, that they can at best only do the work of the Lord negligently. When this is the case, the spiritual interests of themselves and of theirs is greatly obstructed.

4. All such gratifications of appetite, as disturb and lessen, though they do not entirely take away the exercise of reason. The only commendable use of outward refreshments, is either to support the body in its daily necessities, or to recruit and refresh the animal spirits when dull and heavy; that so the mind, which is nearly allied to the body in which it dwells, and apt to share in all its indispositions, may become fitter for the service of God and man. All compliances with appetite



tite thus far, are not only lawful but praiseworthy : but every step we go knowingly beyond this, is faulty. I wish this charge may not extend too far among those who pretend to sobriety. If you cannot allow yourselves entirely to dethrone reason, and to transform the man into a beast, as the open drunkard does ; if other people cannot charge you with transgressing the bounds of temperance, or discover any alteration in you for the worse ; yet are you never conscious to yourselves, that you suffer reason to be muddled, and your thoughts to be more confused, instead of being more free ? That though you have not lost the use of your better powers, yet you cannot use them so well as at other times ? That you are neither equally fit for useful conversation, nor for the service of God, nor for application to your proper business. If this should be your case, though the guilt of it comes not up to the more notorious and scandalous instances of intemperance ; yet surely conscience can hardly fail to admonish you in serious hours, that it is amiss. And if such a practice as this should be frequent and habitual with you, I cannot but apprehend it more heinous in the sight of God, than a single act of the grossest intemperance ; into which a man is surpris'd quite contrary to his usual character.

5. All such use of provisions for the body, as is known usually to excite criminal and impure inclinations. Either such kinds of provision as people have experienced to have such an effect upon themselves, or such a measure

sure and quantity. Certainly, where this is found to be the case, it is not consistent with temperance, to take the same freedom in the use of those provisions, as of others; or as other people may do in the use of the same things without danger, because they find no such effect from them. This every man who tends his own soul, and the maintenance of his purity, stands obliged to, by the general precept, "not to make provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof," Rom. xiii. 14.

6. Such studied and customary gratifications of appetite, as tend to settle the spirit in a sensual frame, or a strong turn and addictedness toward bodily satisfactions, should not be esteemed harmless things by a Christian. "The carnal mind is enmity against God," and finds a Christian work for conflict all his days; and while he feeds his body, it should be his endeavour as little as may be to feed that. This makes frequent and high feasting, though it should not be attended with any of the bad consequences already mentioned, yet to be inexpedient and dangerous for most people. Though all feasting is not unlawful, as I shall have occasion to shew presently; yet I doubt there are very few, who make a frequent practice of it, who, like the rich man in the parable, *fare sumptuously almost every day*, Luke, xvi. 19. but must own, if conscience may speak freely, that they put their minds out of frame, give too strong a bent to sensible good, and abate the edge of their desire and delight with reference to spiritual and eternal blessings. Now whatever hath that effect,

is

is so far an enemy, and should not be indulged by a man that values the prosperity of his soul.

II. I proceed to shew the obligations which lie upon Christians, to maintain a strict guard against intemperance.

1. The Gospel recommends temperance as a matter of great importance in Christianity. We have many precepts about it. As our Lord and Master here strongly enjoins it, so the apostle; "Be not filled with wine," Eph. v. 18. It is inculcated upon us from the clear light of the Gospel which we enjoy; Rom. xiii. 13. "Let us walk honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkenness." 1 Thess. v. 5—8. "Ye are all children of the light, and the children of the day: We are not of the night, nor of darkness. Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober: For they that sleep, sleep in the night; and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night. But let us who are of the day be sober." When the apostle mentions it as a common observation even concerning the heathen world, that those among them, who were drunken, were drunken in the night; it reflects the greatest shame upon the present degenerate manners of too many in christian lands, who are not ashamed to be disordered at noon-day, as well as in the noon-day light of the Gospel. The excessive indulgence of appetite in the primitive times is spoken of, as the character of people before their conversion, but which they were under the clearest engagements to change upon their

entertaining the Gospel; 1 Pet. iv. 3. "The time past of our life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquettings, and abominable idolatries." These sensualities were chiefly practised by them, as attendants of the profane and impure festivals of their false gods; and therefore when they turned to God from idols, they should drop all these sinful indulgences also. For *the grace of God, which hath now appeared to all men, teaches us in the first place to live soberly*, Tit. ii. 11, 12. *Drunkenness and revellings are works of the flesh*, Gal. v. 21. which therefore *they that are Christs have crucified*, ver. 24. Therefore the drunkard is to be excluded from christian communion, 1 Cor. v. 11. "I have written to you, if any one that is called a brother be—a drunkard—with such one, no not to eat." It is observable, that the sacred historian intimates temperance to be an eminent part of the doctrine of the gospel, when he tells us, Acts xxiv 24. that *Felix heard Paul concerning the faith in Christ*. And what was that? We have an account of no more of his discourse upon the subject, but that *he reasoned with him of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come*, ver. 25. the apostle chusing out those parts of the christian doctrine for his discourse with Felix which were most suitable to his sins and circumstances.

2. We have lively representations in the word of God, of the danger and mischief of intemperance.

We are put in mind of those bad effects for this world, which so often follow it. The ruin of health and estate; the quarrels and contentions it often excites to the prejudice of others, and often to mens own destruction. That "the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty," Prov. xxiii. 21. "Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? They that tarry long at the wine, they that go to seek mixt wine," ver. 29, 30.

It is big with innumerable other sins; the parent especially of impurities. "Be not filled with wine, wherein is excess," or unbridled dissolution of manners. It is mentioned as one fruit of tarrying long at the wine, Prov. xxiii. 33. "Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things." It often prompts to do others the most extravagant injuries: and though in human courts of judicature it is often admitted for a plea in abatement of such crimes, that a man was disordered with liquor when he did them; yet I very much doubt, how far they will be allowed at God's tribunal for an extenuation, as long as men were fore-warned of such consequences, as possible and probable to insue upon intemperance, and were cautioned against it from that consideration.

It is eminently of a hardening nature, and tends to make conscience insensible and stupified. "Whoredom and wine, and new wine take away the heart," Hof. iv. 11. It makes men forget the law of God, Prov. xxxi. 5.

They

They are not only unteachable while in an act of intemperance ; but commonly frequent acts fear the conscience, and render them unapt for impression even at other times.

And, as the fruit of all, without solemn repentance, it will certainly exclude from the kingdom of God, 1 Cor. vi. 15. This quickened holy Paul to the utmost guard and caution over his bodily appetites ; 1 Cor. ix. 27. " I keep under my body, and bring it into subjection ; lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway."

3. The bounty and goodness of God, in granting us the comforts of life, and leave to use them as far as is for our real good and safety, is an argument to gratitude, not to abuse his favour.

He " gives us all things richly to enjoy," 1 Tim. vi. 17. and shall we employ the fruits of his rich beneficence to his dishonour, and to our own hurt ? How justly then may he resume his own forfeited gifts ? " take away, his corn in the time thereof, and his wine in the season thereof ?" as he threatened to do to Israel, Hof. ii. 9.

He allows us not only the necessaries of life, but all reasonable conveniences, which we can fairly come by : A vast variety of creatures for our food, and wine in its season to *make glad the heart* ; Psal. civ. 15. He does not confine us to the mere supply of the necessities of nature, but allows a freer use of his creatures in proper time and measure. All

*feasting*

*feasting* is not forbidden. There were sacred feasts of divine appointment under the law, wherein the people were to rejoice before the Lord every year, and to partake of the bounties of providence with a sober freedom. And there were feasts among good men in those times upon civil occasions: as Lot's, when he entertained the angel at unawares; and Abraham's, at the weaning of Isaac. We find the Lord Jesus himself countenancing a marriage-feast with his presence, and by working a miracle to supply their want of wine, in John ii. Feasting therefore is not unlawful in itself, when it is managed in the fear of God, with sobriety, and in due time and place. All that God forbids us, is to unman ourselves, and to do our souls an injury.

Besides this, under the Gospel our charter is enlarged from what it was under the law; all the ceremonial distinction of meats being abolished, and our liberty by that means extended to a greater variety. Therefore an intemperate abuse of our liberty to licentiousness, must be more criminal under the Gospel; when we are taught, that "God hath created" all sorts of "meats to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth; for every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving; being sanctified by the word of God, and prayer," 1 Tim. iv. 3—5. that is, being warranted to use it by the word of God, if we do not forget to acknowledge God in it by prayer and praise. Now how ungrateful shall we be, if we cannot satisfy ourselves

with the regular use of so large a supply? Like our first parents, who could not be content without the forbidden fruit, though they were allowed the use of every other tree in the garden.

4. The Gospel directs us to a better use of our superfluities, which will redound very much to our own advantage; that is to relieve the necessitous with what we can spare ourselves: And this enforced with a declaration of the high honour which our Master will put upon such services, Matth. xx. 45. "I was an hungred and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink," &c. "For," as in ver. 40 "inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me." And shall we ruin our souls by an intemperate use of those things, with which we might lay up a good security for the time to come?

5. The example of Christ in this matter lays a strong engagement upon Christians. He was not indeed, as he takes notice himself, Matth. xi. 18, 19. "like John the Baptist, who came neither eating nor drinking;" that is, not as other men do, but using a very spare and peculiar diet. But Christ "came eating and drinking," that is, using such a diet as other sober people were wont to do, and conversing freely with all sorts for their good. His malicious enemies indeed called him for this, "a man gluttonous and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners;" but most injuriously. As he was designed for a common example, he was the fitter for it by living  
in.



in the common manner, as far as innocence would allow : and so he did, but never exceeded the bounds of strict regulation. He was sometimes at feasts ; and thereby teaches us, that not only to support, but moderately to delight the body by eating and drinking, is not at all times unseemly for a Christian : but then he maintained strict sobriety, and spent not such seasons in mere vanity and levity, but pursued his general end of doing good, especially to the souls of men ; as we have a remarkable instance in the profitable instructions which he took occasion to deliver, when he was present at an entertainment upon the invitation of a Pharisee, Luke xiv. He did not make feasts his ordinary choice ; but commonly lived upon plain provisions ; and ever by his example recommended to his disciples, what he prescribes in the text by his doctrine, never to have his heart overcharged or hindered in his work by the refreshments of the body.

6. Intemperance will put us into the worst posture for Christ's coming to death and judgment. Who would not be afraid and ashamed to meet him in such an act of sin ? And when we have such great events before us, and the time of them is ever uncertain, this thought should always be an effectual restraint from irregular indulgencies. *The old world*, Christ tells us, *were eating and drinking*, that is, luxuriously, *till the flood came*, and swept them away, Matth, xxiii. 38. Oh the dreadful surprize ! And so he intimates it will be with many at his own coming ; “ who shall

shall say in their hearts, The Lord delayeth his coming," and so embolden themselves to "eat and drink with the drunken," ver. 48, 49. But surely we should tremble at the thought of being found in the number, considering what follows, ver. 50, 51. "The Lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of; and shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth." Intemperance is in itself one of the worst preparations to bid him welcome; and at the same time it hinders men in every other branch of preparation, it induces them to put the evil day from them, till it come at unawares.

Be persuaded then, as Christ exhorts to "take heed to yourselves" in this matter, lest at any time you should exceed proper bounds in the indulgence of appetite. Many in this city are in peculiar danger, by the frequent occasions of feasting in the city companies, as well as in their own and their friends houses, and especially\* at this season of leisure and more customary freedoms. I believe you would find it your wisdom at all times to attend to the following directions.

Maintain a fixed detestation of intemperance, even the lowest degrees of it; as a thing unworthy of the dignity of your natures, vastly prejudicial to the interests of soul and body, highly displeasing to God, and peculiarly aggravated by the christian light and privileges you enjoy.

\* This was preached Decemb. 30, 1722.

Avoid as much as you can the society of the intemperate; at least make them not your chosen companions, Prov. xxiii. 20. "Be not among wine-bibbers, amongst riotous eaters of flesh." Bad company in this, as in all other cases, is most pernicious; it leads people by degrees in compliance to evils of which once they never thought. Scarce any are led at first by themselves to intemperance, but by some evil companions.

Allow not yourselves to proceed to the utmost bounds of things lawful. There is but a step between that and being transgressors in this as well as other matters; and the transition is easy, and very likely to be made at one time or other, if we often venture to a precipice.

When you fall into the way of that which you know to be ensnaring, be peculiarly on your guard. That is the meaning of the direction, Prov. xxiii. 2. "Put a knife to thy throat, if thou be a man given to appetite." A man would not be eager of the richest dainties with a knife at his throat: so when we are aware of a peculiar temptation, we should represent it to ourselves to awaken fear of transgressing, lest our "table should become our snare." And in ver. 31. "Look not upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth its colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright." If you know appetite is apt to be too hard for you, you need not call imagination to its assistance.

Take heed of your way to the beginnings of intemperance. It insensibly steals on to  
 161113 higher.

higher degrees, and grows upon those who give it entrance. Sad instances I believe may be recollected within the knowledge of most, of persons once in appearance of the strictest sobriety and regularity, who from small beginnings, which were not restrained at first, have sunk into the most perfect fottishness and sensuality, and been entirely lost to God, the world, and themselves. Intemperance eats like a canker, and too often increases with age; which should make young people especially very cautious of the least degrees of it.

And especially see that you keep up in your souls the life and power of religion; that your time and thoughts be well employed, that you may not be under the temptation of having recourse to sensual indulgencies to pass away your time. "Be sober, putting on the breast-plate of faith and love, and for an helmet the hope of salvation," 1 Thesi. v. 8. Making use of your faith, and love, and hope, to fortify you against every allurements to intemperance. *And be filled with the Spirit: For if ye walk in the Spirit, attending to and following his gracious influences, ye shall not fulfil the lusts of the flesh.* Gal. v. 16.

## S E R M O N VI.

## Christian Contentment.

PHIL. iv. 11. the latter part.

— *I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.*

**I**T is a considerable branch of the duty which we owe to God and to ourselves, to have our affection to present enjoyments so moderated, that whether we have them or want them, whether we have a larger or a less share in them, we may yet enjoy God and ourselves.—This is the contentment which the apostle could say in the text that he had attained. And a great thing it was, even for an excellent saint to be able to say so.

He let the Philipians know, in ver. 10 with what pleasure he received their kind contribution for the relief of his necessities. But then he was careful to acquaint them, that he meant not by this to intimate, that he had been discontented before at the straitness of his circumstances, ver. 11. *Not that I speak in respect of want: I can undergo even that, and yet be tolerably easy. For I have learned in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.* “ My mind can be competently suited

“ to

“to my condition, if my condition happen  
 “not in all respects to be suited to my mind.”

This is a very eminent part of the christian temper, wherein we should all aspire to be able to say the same thing with the blessed apostle. And in the prosecution of the subject, I would, I. Explain this disposition of mind. And, II. Shew how it may be learned.

I. This disposition of mind is to be explained: To be content in whatsoever state we are.

I have already hinted, that the apostle only means this with reference to any sort of outward condition for this world. That is the proper province for contentment. It would ill become a man to say, “In whatever state  
 “*my soul* is, whether it be under the reign of  
 “sin or of grace, whether it be in a state of  
 “acceptance with God, or under his wrath,  
 “yet I am content.” This is really the temper of too many thoughtless sinners: But it is very far from being commendable. All God’s calls and warnings are designed to awaken them out of this security; that they may never rest contented, till they are in a safe state for eternity. Nor would it be much more proper for a good man to say, “I am  
 “content with the degrees of conformity to  
 “God, and of victory over my irregular in-  
 “clinations which are already obtained.” It is certain St. Paul was of quite another frame, as he declares in this same epistle, chap. iii. 13, 14. “Forgetting the things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things  
 which

which are before, I press towards the mark." He means no more in the text but this, that he was prepared to exercise contentment whether he was in a high or low condition in this world.

But what is this contentment in every state?

The words here used, *ἀνταρκῆς εἶναι*, and *ἀνταρκεία*, which is used in another place for contentment, strictly imports a self-sufficiency. Which can by no means be understood, when applied to any creature, in separation from God, in whom all our springs are: but it imports a tranquility of mind, which does not absolutely depend upon the things of the world; but that whatever our outward condition is, our minds can have a foundation for rest and composure.

It would run too high for Christian contentment, to take a full satisfaction in any earthly estate; to take up our rest in it, though it should be the best and most advantageous to our outward man; so as to have no lively desires after a better state; but to be ready to say, It is good to be here; I would live here always, if I might have my option. The frame here recommended, is not to be content with any state upon earth as our portion. St. Paul in the third chapter of this epistle, describes men of that character, who so *mind* and affect *earthly things*, as *enemies of the cross of Christ*; and in opposition to them, gives it as the character of himself and other Christians, "Our conversation is in heaven," ver. 19, 20.

On the other hand, it is not inconsistent with the grace of contentment, to have a sense of any thing ungrateful or uneasy in our present lot. To be without that, would be stupidity, and not contentment. Nor will every desire, or regular endeavour to better our outward circumstances, be an argument of discontent. Such desires are the foundation of diligence and industry in mens callings, which serves so many good purposes in the world: and God himself encourages men, by temporal promises to diligence, to make the improvement of their worldly condition a subordinate end of their labours.

But true christian contentment with our state and lot, comprehends in it such things as these:

1. That our desires of worldly good are low and moderate. That we are not eager after much, nor seek great things for ourselves; but that our desires be reduced within the bounds of necessity and reasonable convenience, or at least are not hot and impetuous after more. To this the apostle exhorts, 1 Tim. vi. 8. "Having food and raiment, let us be therewith content:" that is, let us be able to acquiesce and be easy, though we should be allowed no more. We find Jacob forming his desires with such moderation, at his setting out in the world; and when he was to enter upon a journey of some length and distance from his father's house, he asked not riches and grandeur, but that "God would give him bread to eat, and raiment to put on," Gen. xxviii. 20. And it will be the wisdom  
and



and happiness of other young people to set out in the world, without mounting their desires very high; at least with a resolution to be easy, though they should be able to compass no more than a subsistence. A man that cannot be easy with that, knows not in truth what would make him easy; for covetousness is insatiable. We see people arriving at one enjoyment after another, which once seemed the top of their ambition; and yet so far from contentment, that their desires grow faster than their substance; and they are as eager to improve a good estate when they are become masters of it, as if they were still drudging for food and raiment. Christ warns us against this sort of covetousness, which consists in insatiable desires, Luke xii. 15. "Take heed and beware of covetousness; for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth." In the parable which immediately succeeds this caution, the rich fool, whom Christ describes and blames, is charged with no injustices or evil practices, but only with insatiable desires of abundance, and too intense a concern to lay up goods for many years. The apostle exhorts the Hebrews, Heb. xiii. 5. "Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have:" *τοῖς παροῦσιν*, *present things*. Till we arrive at such a temper, that we can be content and easy with what we have at present, covetousness is predominant; and the same principle will keep us uneasy in any future circumstances, when they may become present.

2. That in all our views of bettering our worldly condition, we indulge not immoderate cares. A prudent care of our affairs becomes us as reasonable creatures and as Christians ; but a contented mind will not allow us to overdo herein. And we may overdo, either by engaging in a greater variety of cares, than we can manage with composure of mind, and in consistence with our other duties ; or by suffering any particular cares to run out into anxiety.

Some, from their eager desire of gain, drown themselves in such a variety and hurry of business, as is beyond their capacity and head to manage. Such a conduct generally defeats its own end, and issues in disappointment and loss for this world. But especially, it is prejudicial to mens souls ; either not leaving them reasonable time to attend to their better interest ; or following them into their reading, and hearing, and praying, so that they cannot perform them without great distraction of thought ; or presently wearing off any good impression made upon their spirits. Our Saviour cautions his disciples against this, as well as intemperance, Luke xxi. 34. "Take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares." And if it concerns us to take heed lest this should be the case *at any time*, what must be the mischief and danger of a perpetual hurry of worldly business ; when men launch out beyond  
their.

their depth, and possibly cannot retreat and disengage themselves when they will ?

Others, though they may not enter upon an undue multiplicity of business, yet are intemperately solicitous about that in which they do engage ; that is, about the issue and success of their projects and endeavours. They are not satisfied with having acted the proper and prudent part incumbent on them, and then to leave the event to God ; but torment and rack their minds about that which is not in their own power. This is that sort of “ taking thought for the morrow,” against which our Saviour cautions, Mat. vi. 34. And that sinful carefulness, from which the apostle deports us, Phil. iv. 6. “ Be careful for nothing ; but in every thing by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God.” Anxiety is an evident mark of discontent, and will be a certain hindrance to contentment in any condition, as long as it is indulged.

3. That whatever our present condition be, we cheerfully submit to the providence of God in it, in opposition to all murmuring complaints of him, though our lot should be strait and uneasy. Christian contentment essentially includes in it a respect to divine providence in all our circumstances, and a humble acquiescence in the disposals of it. If we fret against the Lord, because things are not according to our mind, we fly in the face of the great governor of the world ; and instead of helping ourselves, shall vastly increase our difficulty, by making him our enemy. But

when we have uprightly done our part, whatever the event be, it becomes us to say with Eli, 1 Sam. iii. 18. "It is the Lord, let him do what seemeth him good." If any comfort, which may appear desirable in itself, is denied us, there should be a placid submission upon the foot of what Jacob told Rachel, when she was discontented for the want of children, Gen. xxx. 2. "God hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb." It was a truth which became a better mouth than that of Balak, when he said to Balaam, Numb. xxiv. 11. "The Lord hath kept thee back from honour;" And it should be a quieting thought to good men whenever they are disappointed in such expectations. If you have not that success by an industrious application to business, as others around you have; it should be a thought present with you, "The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich; he bringeth low, and lifteth up," 1 Sam. ii. 7. Contentment, as a grace, includes in it this regard to God.

4. That we are so easy with our own lot, as not to envy others who may be in more prosperous circumstances. Envy is an infallible mark of discontent. Duty to God and charity to our neighbours would induce us to take pleasure in the welfare of others, whether we immediately share in it or not. A contented mind upon the principles of religion, would naturally fall into such reflections as these, if we see other men possessed of a larger affluence of comforts than we; "The love or hatred of God are not known by such things

“ things as these. If our more prosperous  
 “ neighbours should be bad men, their *riches*  
 “ may be to their hurt, and the prosperity of  
 “ fools may destroy them. If they be good  
 “ men, God, who knows what is best for eve-  
 “ ry one, may know it safer for them to be  
 “ intrusted with such comforts, than it would  
 “ be for us ; that they may be great mercies  
 “ to them, and yet would prove too strong  
 “ temptations for us. Or, if that should not  
 “ be the case, yet “ shall not God do what he  
 “ will with his own ?” Or, “ shall my eye be  
 “ evil against my neighbour because God is  
 “ good to him ?” Matt. xx. 15. As *charity,*  
 fo contentment *envieth not.*

5. That we are so far satisfied with our  
 present condition, whatever it be, that we will  
 not use any unlawful means to better it. It  
 is a certain sign that our minds are not brought  
 down to the pleasure of God in our lot, if we  
 can allow ourselves to go out of God's way  
 in any instance to change it. He that is pos-  
 sessed of the grace of contentment, will not  
 allow himself, whatever inconveniences may  
 accrue to his body, to venture upon the dis-  
 pleasure of God, and the violation of his con-  
 science to remove them. He cannot find in  
 his heart to mend his circumstances by any  
 acts of injustice, or fraud, or violence, or by  
 making shipwreck of faith and a good con-  
 science. The apostle opposes to contentment  
 such a disposition that men will *be rich,*  
 1 Tim. vi. 8, 9, 10: They will be so at all  
 adventures, whatever it costs them, though  
 they should sacrifice principle and religion,  
 and

and honour to the obtaining of their end. We are told particularly the mischievous effects of such a resolute determination in this case. "They that will be rich, fall into temptation, and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. For the love of money," such a love of money, or covetousness, "is the root of all evil; which while some have coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and have pierced themselves through with many sorrows." When the Roman soldiers came to John the Baptist, among others that were struck with the novelty of his preaching and baptism, and asked him, "And what shall we do?" John wisely addressed to them suitable to their temptations, with these advices, Luke iii. 14. "Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages." The soldiers were pinched with their narrow allowance, and too apt to injure other people to make up that defect, either by using violence or false accusations, that they might reap the plunder of other men's goods: John therefore particularly cautions them against these ill ways of providing for themselves; and exhorts them to contentment with the allowance of their station, as an effectual preservation against all such irregular courses.

6. That we make the best of our condition, whatever it may be. We are too prone to cast our eye only upon the dark side of our condition. But a contented man will impartially survey all the circumstances of his lot; and that will soon enable him to discern ma-

ny things fit to alleviate and balance his uneasiness. He will reflect in such a way as this:—"If I have not so large a share as some others, yet have I not enough to carry me through the world? If I have not a large provision made for time to come, yet hath not God hitherto given me my daily bread, and what occasion have I to distrust him for the future? If I have not enough to gratify every random inclination, yet have I not sufficient to supply real wants? If I am denied some things which I desire, yet is not this the case of the great and of the most abounding? If I live more directly upon providence, yet have not goodness and mercy followed me all my past days? and why should I doubt, but that in the way of duty they will follow me all the days of my life? If I have not every thing I wish for, yet have I not unspeakably more than I deserve?" A disposition to contentment readily cherishes itself with such considerations. But it will be proper farther to shew,

II. How such a frame is to be learned.

The apostle declares that he had learned this. In our present depraved state, it is not a temper to which we are naturally disposed: Whether we look into our own hearts or observe the world about us, we may easily perceive this. Whoever is possessed of it, is a learner before he attains it. And without doubt the apostle means, that he learned it in the school of Christ; by laying to heart the principles inculcated by christianity, which  
were

were sufficient to animate such a temper ; by improving every other advantage fit to form him to it ; and by the gracious teaching of the divine Spirit, making all successful. Thus he learned it gradually, and became from time to time a better proficient. So may, so ought we to arrive at such a temper.

1. Christianity sets in view the most solid principles of contentment, and the strongest motives to it. Such as,

The perfections of the blessed God, whose providence disposes our lot. He is just and righteous in all his proceedings. As a perfect being, and the judge of all the earth, he cannot but do right. If we firmly believe this, though we should not be able to account for some particular administrations, yet we shall readily impute that to our own ignorance and narrow views, rather than call in question so indisputable a principle. Whatever occurs, we shall "ascribe righteousness to our Maker," Job xxxvi. 3. His almighty power is another reason to silence every murmur ; for what advantage can it be to repine at our lot, when we are entirely in his hand, who "doth whatever pleaseth him in the armies of heaven and among the inhabitants of the earth," Dan. iv 35. Nor is this absolute power in the hands of a malevolent and unkind being, but one of infinite goodness, who loves his creatures, and consults their good ; and has unerring wisdom, to judge in every case and for every person what is best for them. We know not what is good for ourselves in this life ; we have often found already, that if



we had had our own desires, it must have been in anger, and to our real prejudice. What reason therefore have we to be content, and even to rejoice, that our times are in God's hands? Christ in his sermon upon the mount, strikes at the root of distrustful and discontented cares, by representing the bounty and the wisdom of providence: the bounty of it, as extending to the meanest creatures, to "the fowls of the air," Matt. vi. 26. and the wisdom of it, in that "our heavenly Father knows what we need," ver. 32.

The relations in which we stand to God still enforce the argument to contentment. As we are his creatures, we are rightfully at his disposal. "Woe to him that strives with his Maker. Let the potsherd strive with the potsherds of the earth; shall the clay say unto him that fashioneth it, What makest thou?" Isa. liv. 9. We forget our condition and original, if we acquiesce not in the determinations of the Author of our beings. This consideration, that all is derived from God, composed Job into a calm, Job i. 21. "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord." If we consider ourselves farther as such who have offended him, and forfeited every benefit, even life itself: can there be any just reason for discontent, because we enjoy not all the comforts we can think of? It is grace that we have any left. But especially if we can justly hope that we are his children in the most distinguishing sense; this may well reconcile us to any circumstances of our lot here. If

we are brought into his family by Christ, so that he is our Father, our Friend, and our God; we have a satisfying portion, how little soever we may enjoy of worldly good; and may justly say with Jacob, Gen. xxxiii 11. I have enough; or, as it is in the Hebrew I have all things: for if God and Christ be ours, all things are ours, as far as God sees that they will conduce to our real interest, 1 Cor. iii. 21. "Distress, or famine, or nakedness, height or depth, shall not separate us from the love of God which is in Christ Jesus our Lord."

The fulness and extent of the divine promises is a constant reason for contentment. These are breasts of consolation, from which we may draw refreshment in every state of life; they are either particularly suited to our circumstances, or more generally comprehend them. That one promise of God's being with us, might carry a christian cheerfully through life. Upon this principle the apostle recommends contentment, Heb. iii. 5. "Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have; for he hath said, I will never leave thee nor forsake thee." In the most solitary or mean condition, we cannot be alone, or destitute, if the Father is with us.

The various mercies which actually attend us in every state, if they be observed and seriously meditated upon, will strongly oblige to contentment. We are never in so low and uneasy circumstances in this world, that there are no mixtures of mercy and favour. If we have

have not abundance, yet have we not necessities? lack we any thing? if we lose some dear relation, yet are not others left? If we have met with some disappointments, yet are we stripped of our all? Have we no instances of a lower and straiter condition than our own? Certainly we must be very ungrateful to God, to overlook the advantageous parts of our lot, because of some circumstances which we should not chuse.

The shortness of our time below, and the approaches of death, loudly speak the reasonableness of contentment with our present condition. A traveller will be contented on the road with the accommodations he meets with, though they should not be the best, upon the prospect that he is going home, where he shall have better; especially if he expects to be soon at home: so a Christian should be easy with his lot in his short pilgrimage through this world; which he knows is shorter compared with eternity, than the longest journey he can undertake compared with the rest of his life on earth. And especially if we consider that we can carry nothing home with us, which will be of service beyond the grave, more than the poorest can. A consideration, by which the apostle enforces contentment with a small allowance by the way, 1 Tim. vi. 7, 8. "We brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out. And, *or* therefore having food and raiment, let us be therewith content."

If we look into the eternal world before us, the argument will gather farther strength. If

we view the finished misery of sinners that have shot the gulf, who have not so much as a drop of water to cool their tongue ; *Wherefore should a living man complain ?* a man still among the living, and in the possession of some comforts, who yet is conscious that he deserves to have his lot with the other ? On the other hand, if we can entertain hopes of heaven as a state we are designed for, where every want shall be supplied, and where perfect unmixed happiness is ready for us ; how unbecoming such expectants is it, to fret at our circumstances in the very short intervening passage ?

Finally, the folly and mischief of discontent is fit to be represented to our minds, to fortify them against it. Fretting and uneasiness is not the way to amend our circumstances : which is an argument suggested by our Saviour, Matt. vi. 27. *Which of you by taking thought, or anxious carefulness, can add one cubit to his stature ?* The word we translate *stature*, signifies indifferently either *stature* or *age* ; and accordingly we may understand Christ to intimate that we cannot by carefulness add either to the growth of our bodies, or to the length of our lives ; and therefore we should, without anxious solicitude, rely upon God's providence in the way of ordinary industry, for what he sees convenient for us. Discontent is not a likely way to obtain the favour of providence for bettering our condition, nor will it fit us to take the more proper steps on our part toward the accomplishments of our desires. It rather provokes God to walk the  
more

more contrary to us, and discomposes our own minds, so as to render them less apt for any prudent endeavours. It increases every uneasiness, instead of lessening it. It adds the weight of guilt to any burden. It obstructs our enjoyment of the mercies we have, and our thankfulness for them; and is often the parent of many great sins, which otherwise would be very remote from mens thoughts. And it is a great disparagement to our holy profession in the view of the world.

2. Christianity furnishes us with the brightest patterns of contentment, to enforce the precepts of it, and prevent our despair of attaining it.

Such a declaration as that in the text, is one of the most persuasive recommendations of the practice. The apostle had learned this, yet he was now in low and strait circumstances: he had learned to be content in any state, and he could say this after he had passed through a great variety of difficulties, had been "in weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness," 1 Cor. xi. 27. We are to consider this apostle of the Gentiles as set forth herein, as well as in his obtaining mercy at first, "for a pattern of them which should after believe."

But especially the Lord Jesus is the great pattern of all his followers in this excellent grace. The Lord of Glory stooped to the lowest abasement: "Though he was rich, yet for our sakes he became poor;" not only was found in fashion as a man, but appeared in the  
world

world from his cradle to his grave in a state of meanness. In his younger years he passed for a carpenter's son; and when he came abroad into his public ministry, "had not a place" of his own "where to lay his head." Yet through the whole of his course not one expression of discontent was heard, but his behaviour was perfectly suitable to one that considered himself as come into the world to perform the work assigned him; and that was ready to leave it, as soon as that was finished. We should all look upon ourselves in such a view, and look to the example of Jesus to excite us to be like-minded.

3. Christianity directs us to the most effectual teacher, to make these considerations and helps successful for our actual learning the lesson of contentment: to impress the motives of the Gospel upon our hearts and consciences; and while we are beholding the amiableness of Christ's pattern, to "change us into the same image." And this is the good Spirit of God. Who teaches like him? Under his influences Paul became such a proficient: and he is equally ready to perform his kind offices for us, if we desire his aids, and are heartily willing to learn of him.

### *I N F E R E N C E S.*

1. The present state should be considered by us as a state of learning. There are many important lessons which we are all concerned to learn in Christ's school; this of contentment among the rest: and there will be constant

stant room, while we are in the body, for learning every one of them better. The apostle indeed in the text says, that he *had* already *learned* to be content : but when he had declared in this very epistle, that he had not already attained, that is, perfectly ; we cannot understand him, that he was become such a proficient in contentment, as to have no room left for farther improvement ; but only that he had attained this skill in a competent measure. They are truly commendable, who have made a proficiency above others, or above what they were themselves formerly in any christian excellence ; but they should still be aspiring to the highest form.

2. More depends upon our own spirits than upon our outward condition, in order to contentment. Paul could say he had learned to be content in whatsoever state he was. This was not, because he could chuse his condition, but because his spirit was so regulated by the grace of God, that he could be reconciled to any condition. Most people judge otherwise : they imagine they could be content and at rest, if they could obtain such a comfort which their hearts are now set upon ; if they could arrive at an estate of such a size as would supply their present wishes. Vain thought ! if they are gratified in their present desire, a worldly mind unmortified will out-grow their acquisitions ; new wants and new contrivances will start up, and they will be as far from satisfaction as at their setting out. A low condition, considered in itself, may seem to give the strongest temptations to discontent ; but

if we consult experience, we shall find the rich and the powerful as frequently strangers to an easy mind, as those in a mean state of life. The reason is, their irregular inclinations and insatiable desires are enlarged with their substance; and therefore all they have, passes for nothing, because their own distempered appetites will not let them rest.

We have a lively instance of this in Haman: if his desires could have had any bounds, one would think he had all in possession that heart could wish for. See how he reckons it up himself to his friends; Esth. v. 11, 12. "He told them of the glory of his riches." He had amassed together vast treasures, and was enabled by that means to live in great splendor. "And the multitude of his children:" Many heap up riches, but have neither child nor brother to inherit them: but Haman had a multitude of his own descendants, no less than ten sons, whatever other children he had; so that he might have hopes that his house should continue forever, and his dwelling place to all generations. "And all the things wherein the king had promoted him." The several high offices, and stations of trust and honour, which he had conferred upon him. "And how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king:" He was prime minister, took place of the greatest princes, who were natives of the country, and of the highest officers of the court, who all paid him the next honours to the sovereign himself. "Yea," says he, "Esther the queen let no man come in with the king unto



unto the banquet which she had prepared but myself; and to-morrow am I invited unto her also with the king:" He thought himself to stand as high in the queen's favour as in the king's, and from the distinguishing marks of regard he had had from both, and from the new invitation sent him for the next day, he had reason to apprehend that he was established in his high dignity. But in all this agreeable situation of his affairs, is the man contented? No, he immediately adds, ver. 13. "Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate:" Mordecai had denied him the respect and reverence which he expected, and this spoiled the enjoyment of all his delights. His haughty mind could not brook one man at court who would not cringe to him, so that he could not relish the obeisance paid him by all the rest; his riches, his children, his power, his dignities, all availed him just nothing.

This strange, but very striking instance, is a full evidence, that the largest collection and the greatest variety of worldly good will not produce contentment; that a small uneasiness, the not having a single appetite or passion gratified, will take away the relish of what is agreeable in life, if such an appetite or passion is allowed to be head-strong: and therefore that no condition can make us happy, unless a foundation be laid for it in the due regulation of our own spirits.

3. Let us therefore labour to have our minds so formed, that they can be content and tolerably easy in any state of life, Let

us endeavour to carry such a temper along with us, that we can comport with any condition, and make the best of it; or else in truth there is no condition which will not furnish occasions for discontent. The apostle goes on thus to explain his attainment, ver. 12. "I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound; every where and in all things I am instructed, both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound, and suffer need." Now what is this universal furniture for contentment through all the changes of life? It must consist of these ingredients: A low opinion of this world, and mortified affections to the things of it; a lively faith in the promised realities of the life to come; comfortable hopes of our own title to the heavenly inheritance; and a hearty resignation to the disposal of our heavenly Father for our circumstances by the way. By means of these we shall enjoy a happy calm through every state, and without these we may be overset in any.

## S E R M O N VII.

## Christian Patience.

HEB. X. 36.

*For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.*

**P**ATIENCE is very near a-kin to the grace of contentment, which I have been last upon; and yet there is a difference between them. Contentment properly respects our worldly condition, only as it is supposed capable of rising higher, and as our possession of the good things of life is not compleat. Patience respects the evils of life, which we are actually feeling; or some future good, which we have ground to expect, but that is as yet delayed. And the apostle in the text, compared with the context, represents Christians as needing patience in both these respects.

He reminds these converted Hebrews to whom he wrote, how they had already been called to suffer for Christ, and how well they had acquitted themselves in the trial; ver. 32, 33, 34. "Call to remembrance the former days, in which after ye were illuminated, ye endured (the word signifies, ye endured with patience) a great fight of afflictions: partly while ye were made a gazing-stock by reproaches

reproaches and afflictions, and partly while ye became companions of them that were so used. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an induring substance." But their warfare was not yet accomplished; and therefore he exhorts them to maintain the same temper, animated by the same hope; ver. 35. "Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward:" "Quit not the patience, the courage and freedom ye have used in maintaining your profession; for the rewards you expect, will make full amends for all the trials which may be yet behind, as well as for those already undergone." And therefore stop not short of the prize: "For ye have need of patience, that after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise." There is a promise to be received by Christians, which is sufficient to compensate the utmost sufferings and services they can pass through here. But this shall not be received, till after they have done the will of God: till they have gone through their course of obedience to his preceptive will, and of submission to his providential will, for as long time as he sees meet to continue them by the way. And therefore every Christian has need of patience in order to this.

I shall discourse of the subject in the following method. I. Enquire into the nature of christian patience. II. Shew the need and occasion which a Christian has for it, from this

this consideration, that he is not to receive the promise till after he hath done the will of God. And, III. Represent the way to which christianity directs us for supplying this need, or for furnishing us with the patience required.

I. The nature of christian patience is to be considered.

I have already suggested, that the province wherein patience is to be exercised, is, either in bearing present inconveniences and evils, or in waiting for some future good; and especially in the Christian's case, waiting for the future blessedness of heaven.

Two words are more especially used in the New Testament to express this temper. One is *μακροθυμια*, a length of mind. This our translators sometimes render *patience*, as in Heb. vi. 12. Jam. v. 10. and sometimes *long-suffering*, as Rom. ii. 4. 2 Cor. vi. 6. Rom. ix. 22, &c. It is directly opposed to *hastiness of spirit*. The other word, most frequently used for patience, is that in the text, *ὑπαμονη*, *abiding constant under afflictions*; or sustaining the evils which befall us, with perseverance in our duty, in expectation of the deliverance and recompence promised in due time.

Patience is not an insensibleness of present evils, or an indifference for future good. "No affliction for the present is joyous, but grievous." Christ himself was sensible of his sufferings, and expressed his sense of them. Nor should we be coldly affected to the blessings, for which God has encouraged us to hope: that would be a reflection upon their excellence, or upon our own taste; and would  
make

make us negligent in endeavours to obtain them.

But christian patience is a disposition that keeps us calm and composed in our frame, and steady in the practice of our duty, under the sense of our afflictions, or in the delay of our hopes.

The principal expressions of it may be reduced to these instances.

1. Patience secures the possession of our souls, in every circumstance that tends to discompose our minds. Christ exhorts his disciples, when he had foretold the sufferings and dangers to which they would be exposed, Luke xxi. 19. "In patience possess ye your souls." "Whatever you meet with, keep up the possession of yourselves; let reason and grace maintain the ascendant, and shew yourselves men." This exhortation supposes what in fact we find too often true, that smart trials, or the deferring of mens hopes, are apt to make their hearts sick, to master and enslave the mind; so that people are hardly their own men, but their violent affections and tumultuous passions run away with them. Patience is to guard the soul against this; to preserve it sedate and sober, that unreasonable passions and resentments may not boil up either against God or man; that inward peace upon the solid grounds of religion, may not be lost in the scuffle of passion, or clouded by events which have no connection with it; that we may not be so infatuated as to lose the enjoyment of the blessings we have, because of some evils we feel; and that we may still be able clearly

ly to discern our present duty in any turns of providence. This is to possess our souls in any trial of patience ; to continue in an even frame, and ward off all impressions which would ruffle our minds, or put us out of the temper becoming us as men and Christians.

2. Patience will prevent hasty and rash conclusions, either from present troubles or from the suspension of desired good. We are prone to make a hasty judgment of things from present appearances : against which patience will fortify. We are too ready to charge God foolishly : to call in question the truth of his promises, if he do not accomplish them in our way and time ; or to suspect his mercy and goodness, because of the trials which are made our lot : Like the desponding Psalmist, Psal. lxxvii. 7, 8, 9. “ Will the Lord cast off for ever ? and will he be favourable no more ? Is his mercy clean gone for ever ? Doth his promise fail for evermore ? Hath he forgotten to be gracious ? Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies ? ” In opposition to this, patience disposes to rest in God’s certain declarations of his favour to the upright, and to suppress any such hasty surmises to the dishonour of God ; as the same Psalmist did in ver. 10. “ This is my infirmity. ” Or, we may be apt in dark hours to entertain some hard thoughts of religion, when it exposes to suffering, and the recompences of it are considered as out of sight and future : But patience will fix us in this reckoning, “ that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be

revealed in us ;” and that the recompences in prospect are worth waiting and suffering for too. If we are ready to despond of success, when we think of the strength or subtlety of our enemies, the variety of our work, and our own weakness ; patience will suppress every misgiving thought, and embolden us to conclude, that “ he who hath delivered, and doth deliver, will yet deliver ;” that he will “ keep us from falling, and fulfil in us the whole good-pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power,” if we sincerely endeavour to finish well.

3. Patience will fortify against any unlawful methods for accomplishing our deliverance or desires. It is natural to all under burdens to cast about how they may help themselves, or to consult proper means to obtain what they wish for. Now it is the work of patience to restrain from any sinful expedient, which may seem to promise relief. “ He that believeth, shall not make haste,” Isa. xxviii. 16. The patient man resolves rather to bear any trouble, than go out of God’s way to ease himself : He will reckon it the same thing to have no way at all, as to have no lawful way of deliverance from his affliction. When the Philistines were coming against Saul with a formidable army, and his own people were much discouraged and afraid, he would not wait for deliverance in God’s time and way, but he went himself and “ offered a burnt offering,” 1 Sam. xiii. 9. This was his impatience ; and though he promised himself much from it, yet it cost him dear. If he had patiently staid a  
little



little longer, "God would have established his kingdom upon Israel forever:" But for this hasty step God deprived both him and his family, ver. 13, 14. Patience will not suffer a man to apply to any doubtful course, much less to venture upon any known sin, to precipitate his release or satisfaction.

4. Patience disposes a man to go on in the way of his duty, whatever discouragement may arise from the pressure of his troubles or the deferring of his hopes. This is the most essential part of patience, to persevere in our proper work and our Christian course, whatever weights and burdens attend us, whatever it may cost us, and though the success and benefit of our endeavours do not immediately ensue. The impatient in such a case are apt to be "faint and weary in their minds," to become remiss in their work, and tired out of their waiting frame by sharp and continued trials; if not wholly to give up in despondency. But "the righteous shall hold on his way," Job xvii. 9. This is what the apostle exhorts us to, Heb. xii. 1. to "run with patience the race that is set before us," whatever difficulties it is attended with, and for as long time as our master who hath appointed it, sees meet to continue us in it.

These things may be sufficient to represent the general nature of patience. We shall have occasion to be more particular in the consideration of the second general head proposed, namely.

II. To shew the need and occasion which a Christian has for the exercise of patience.

The

The apostle affirms of those to whom he wrote, that they had need of patience : And whatever might be singular in their case there is enough in the common case of all Christians, or for ought they know may be so, to make the same declaration to hold true of them all.

A Christian has need of patience, as well as of other graces of the Spirit, in his way to heaven. This is one branch of the character of every heir of glory, as much as faith, or love, or any other part of the new nature. It is a part of the image of God in his saints. He is stiled "the God of patience," Rom. xv. 5. He is long-suffering, and exercises much forbearance. Though his perfect blessedness admits not properly of his suffering any prejudice, yet he receives many affronts from sinful creatures, and notwithstanding them suspends the execution of his anger, and therein shews as it were a power over himself; as Moses elegantly expresses it in his prayer, Numb. xiv. 17, 18. "Let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy," &c. as if he had said; Yet give another instance, how thou canst restrain thy just anger, by sparing again this provoking people. Now there must be some resemblance of our heavenly Father in all his children, in this as well as other representations of him. They must properly exercise a power over themselves to restrain their passions and keep possession of their souls, under the various providences of God. Hence patience is reckoned.

reckoned up as a branch of the godlike nature in us, 2 Pet. i. 6. and long-suffering is one of the fruits of the Spirit, Gal. v. 22. and what all the elect of God are pressed to put on, Col. iii. 12.

Christians have need of patience, in common with the rest of their fellow-creatures. All have some exercises of patience in this life, and Christians share in the common lot. They are no more exempted than others from the vanity and uncertainty of the present state. Pains and diseases, loss of friends, ingratitude, disappointments in their affairs, and all the various troubles to which man is born, fall to the lot of good and bad promiscuously. In these things "there is one event to the righteous and to the wicked," Eccl. ix. 2. And they must, as well as others, frequently continue expectants for a long time of many outward comforts and benefits they desire. And therefore they have need of patience, as well as others; and God would have them to be examples to the rest of the world, in the exercise of patience under the same circumstances with them.

Besides this, Christians, as such, have more need of patience than others; and the greater advances they make in the christian life, still so much more occasion they have for it. They often meet with peculiar exercises upon the score of their goodness: Sufferings of one kind or other, for the sake of Christ and a good conscience. Such is the temper of the world, that it seldom fails to hold true in some degree, that "all that will live godly in

Christ Jesus, must suffer persecution," 2 Tim. iii. 12. The church is seldom long without open persecution; and when it enjoys what may comparatively be called rest, yet the number of those who are really religious is so disproportionate to the bad, that they generally meet with some ungrateful distinction from those among whom they live; they can hardly escape reproach, if they are treated no worse. Now all such things are trials of patience. And their disposition toward the promised blessedness, makes the deferring of that a trial peculiar to them. Earthly minds are strangers to any exercise of patience in this case; if they might, they would live here always: But a Christian has fixed his portion in God, and he expects not his full happiness in him till he arrives at heaven, and therefore he prefers that world to this. And the higher advances he has made in knowledge and faith, and meetness and assurance, so much the more will the deferring of his blessedness be a trial of his patience.

Those Christians who have exercised much patience already, yet still have need of it to the end of their lives. It is the scope of the text, as I observed at the beginning, to admonish those who were partakers of this grace, and had given instances of it, that still they had need of it: They had yet need of more patience, and room to acquit themselves better in farther trials.

But that which I would a little more particularly insist upon, is the consideration which the apostle intimates, upon account of  
which.

which they had need of patience ; “ That, after they had done the will of God, they might receive the promise.” This gives us a lively representation how necessary this grace is, in several views we may take of it.

1. A Christian has need of patience, to persist in doing the will of God, even in his ordinary course. The certain and known duty of a Christian in his way to heaven, independent of those particular circumstances which are made the lot of some, calls for a good measure of patience to do it well ; for there is some difficulty and exercise in a christian course in the best state of things that this world will admit. Hence a “ patient continuance in well-doing” is a character requisite to every Christian, Rom. ii. 7.

Many of the constant duties of the christian life are unavoidably a weariness to the flesh. Prayer, and reading, and hearing, cannot be performed without pains : And patience is needful for that reason.

Indwelling sin is frequently making opposition ; so that “ when we would do good, evil is present with us,” Rom. vii. 21. This often occasions an uneasy struggle.

We must act contrary to the practice of the generality in many instances of duty. When the world is at the best, this is the case. If we would approve ourselves to God and a good conscience, we must in some things be content to swim against the stream, to be singular, and “ not conformed to the world,” Rom. xii. 2. but rather by a contrary practice, with “ Noah to condemn the world,” Heb. xi. 7. This calls for patience.

In many cases we must proceed in the performance of duty, when we cannot discern the success of past endeavours. We must still go on striving after the mortification of sin, though it may appear to us as strong as ever: And persist in the use of means for the good of others under our care and influence, though they have hitherto been unsuccessful. This is a very considerable trial of christian patience; the chariot-wheels are very apt to drive heavily in such circumstances.

And in the advances of age, when natural strength and spirits abate, many branches of duty are necessarily more tedious and wearisome, as almost every action of life is, and yet they must not be given over.

2. A Christian hath need of patience, to persist in bearing the will of God, and in doing his duty under it, when his course is peculiarly embittered. For instance,

To bear the shock of sudden and unexpected trials, which are apt to over-set a man at once, and to produce hasty thoughts, and unadvised words, both of God and man: "I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes," Psal. xxxi. 22. "I said in my haste all men are lyars," Psal. cxvi. 11. To suppress a tumult, and keep the mind in frame upon such an occasion, is a very great attainment. The patience of Job was remarkable upon this account.

To bear a succession of exercises one after another, is still more. To have God's waves and billows to pass over us, and yet keep our heads above water; neither thinking him unkind,

kind, or unjust, or unfaithful, nor losing the use of reason and grace ; is a noble firmness of mind. How illustrious was the composure of Job, when so many messengers of ill-tidings came thick one upon another ? While he humbled himself under the mighty hand of God, yet he “ fell down and worshipped, saying, Naked came I out of my mother’s womb, and naked shall I return thither : The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away ; blessed be the name of the Lord. In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.” Job. i. 20—22.

To bear the long continuance of exercises. Many who have behaved well upon the first attack, yet have been tired out by the length and tediousness of afflictions : they have lost the possession of themselves at last, after they had suppressed passion and discontent, and hard thoughts for a considerable time ; and have fallen into some indirect course for relief, to which they could not find in their hearts to listen at first. Though tribulation is sometimes so sanctified, that it worketh patience, Rom. v. 3. yet this is far from being its constant effect. But how glorious the example, when a man perseveres in patience through a long course of pain, or poverty, or reproach ? There was this circumstance to magnify the patience of Job ; though at the same time he is an instance how strong a temptation the length of exercises is : since even patient Job, who began so gloriously, was occasionally transported into some sallies of impatience in the course of his trial.

To bear the hand of God, when he touches us in a most tender point : Not only in small trials, but in great and heavy afflictions. If life, suppose be threatened. The malice of Satan would not be satisfied, when he saw Job's steadiness under his many calamities, without urging God to put him to this last trial ; well knowing, that " skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath, will he give for his life," Job ii. 4. How hard to have the trial of our faith found unto praise in such a case ? Or still to exercise patience, when God deprives us of things not only more remote from our hearts, but when he calls for our Isaac's ? when he takes away our idols ? Here men are apt to say, I could have borne any thing but this.

To bear God's rod, when we cannot account for his reasons and ends in it. When " clouds and darkness are round about him," yet to believe that " judgment is the habitation of his throne ;" this is a hard but a glorious display of patience. Job could say this, Job xxiii. 8—11. " Behold I go forward, but he is not there ; and backward, but I cannot perceive him : On the left hand where he doth work, but I cannot behold him : He hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him. But he knoweth the way that I take ; when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined."

To bear sharp afflictions, when natural spirits are decayed. *The spirit of a man, when lively, and well supported by the animal spir-*



its, will go a great way to *sustain his infirmity* : but when *the spirit is wounded*, not only by guilt, but by weakness of body, sinking distresses, or the infirmities of age, how much harder, are the amiable expressions of patience ?

To bear affliction patiently, when an unlawful way of deliverance seems directly to offer itself and to promise relief. It is hard in such circumstances to chuse suffering rather than sinning ; to be content to bear our burden still, rather than be eased of it upon such terms. As in a time of persecution for conscience sake, if we should have life or liberty offered us, on condition we will violate the dictates of our consciences ; this is an eminent trial of christian patience.

3. A Christian hath need of patience to persist in waiting to the end to receive the promise. Especially,

If he has lively views of a happy state before him, and comfortable hopes of his own title to it. Here the height of his Christianity increases the trial of his patience. The more relishing the heavenly state is to him, so much the more ardent will be his desires.

If his course be greatly embittered in the mean while, by bodily infirmities, by troubles in the world, by the removal of many of his pious friends and acquaintance to heaven before him ; this heightens the exercise of patience to an assured Christian from the delay of his hopes.

If his service and usefulness are to appearance much over. When Paul was in a strait  
between

between two, which to chuse, being with Christ, or staying a little longer below; he was content upon the prospect of future serviceableness to the church of Christ, to remain longer in the body, Phil. i. 23, 24. But when an aged servant of Christ, who knows whether he is going, but finds that his active work is done, and thinks himself laid by as a vessel of little more use; when such a one is yet continued waiting in pain and weakness, without being capable of relishing the enjoyments, or performing the business of life; this is a singular exercise of patience. And especially,

If he hath long thought himself going, just at harbour, but finds himself driven back again to sea; every such instance is a fresh trial to him.

A Christian then has great need of patience. I proceed,

III. To shew the way to which christianity directs us for supplying this need, or for furnishing us with the patience required. And it suggests to us such directions as these.

1. Whatever is a trial of our patience, we should consider it as the will of God concerning us. This is the justest foundation of patience, and the best preparation for it. It will over-awe our souls, to do, and bear, and wait without fretting or passionate fallies. For what room can there be to repine, when all is adjusted by one whose *counsel shall stand, and who will do all his pleasure?* and who is a better judge than ourselves what is fit for us. Shall not this induce us to say with a placid submission,

submission, Lord, "not as I will, but as thou wilt? Let him do what seemeth him good." If our work in some parts of it is ungrateful to flesh and blood, self-denying and singular; yet should not we think, "Who art thou, O man, who repliest against God?" Should we be lawless, or receive law from him? In the whole compass of duty we are doing the will of God, and that is enough. Are we labouring without visible success? yet we should at God's command let down the net again: He may have purposes to serve by our work, though our direct end in it should never be accomplished; or he may accomplish our desire by future endeavours, though those already past have been ineffectual. Are we called to sufferings? we ought to remember, that they came not by chance, but *according to the will of God*; and therefore we may therein *commit the keeping of our souls to him in well-doing, as to a faithful Creator*, 1 Pet. iv, 19. We are *waiting till our change come*; but let us think, that it is *all the days of our appointed time*, Job xiv. 14. Before we *fall asleep*, we must be content to *serve our generation according to the will of God*, Acts xiii. 36. to accomplish the measure of service and suffering which it is his pleasure to assign us, before we are dismissed. And though we should in a great measure be past active service, yet if it be his will that we should still remain examples of waiting, is not that a sufficient reason to wait patiently, till he hath "fulfilled all the good pleasure of his goodness in us and by us?"

2. We should strengthen our faith in the discoveries of the Gospel, and live in the daily exercise of it. The principles of faith contain the fittest motives to dispose the mind to a fixed patience and an absolute resignation to the divine will in all circumstances; and under the powerful influence of a lively faith in them, patience will be an easy and practicable thing. Therefore those who actually *inherit the promises*, are represented as arriving at them *through faith and patience*; through faith as the principle, and patience as the fruit; Heb. vi. 12.

By this means we shall be satisfied that the exercises of our patience are not inconsistent with the goodness and favour of God. In circumstances that bear hard upon us, we may be ready to conclude, that if these are his will concerning us, they are certain marks that we are not in a state of acceptance: whereas faith will teach us, that "whom the Lord loveth, he chasteneth; and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth:" that "if we endure chastening, God dealeth with us as with sons," Heb. xii. 7, 8.

Faith will assure us of divine care to moderate our exercises in proportion to our strength, to support us under them, and deliver us out of them in due time. Christ assured his first disciples of a special presence of God with them and care of them, when he foretold the difficulties they were to pass through, in Luke xxi. that "he would give them a mouth and wisdom, which their adversaries should not be able to resist," ver. 15.

and

and that "not a hair of their heads should perish," ver. 18. And thereupon exhorts them in "patience to possess their souls," ver. 19. If any should say that this was an encouragement peculiar to them, the Gospel has left one sufficient to support every true believer, 1 Cor. x. 13. "God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it."

Faith will refresh us with the prospect of a blessed issue of all: That "blessed is the man that endureth temptation; for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him," Jam. v. 12.

3. We should carefully cultivate the principle of love to God. That is the character of those who are declared blessed in the place just mentioned, and intitled to the crown of life after their trials. If then we love God in the darkest hours, we may take the comfort of that promise, and suppress all impatience in view of the approaching reward. And besides this, a strong affection to God will naturally put a good construction upon all his pleasure. We shall not think much of any service to which he calls us, when it is not only *the work of faith*, but *the labour of love*, 1 Thess. i. 3. Then no sufferings for him will be accounted hard, but we shall rather "rejoice that we are counted worthy to suffer shame for his name." No waiting will be thought unreasonable, while we are satisfied

fiel he loves us, and our love to him induces us to interpret all delays as consistent with that.

4. Let us often represent to our minds the present advantages of patience. It is its own reward, as impatience is its own punishment. What more advantageous view can be given of patience, than that of our Saviour, that by it we shall possess our souls? We shall keep reason and grace in the throne, and be capable of enjoying ourselves in all events. Whereas impatience lays aside the man, and either sets up the brute or the devil in us; leads us to act a foolish or an outrageous part. Patience lightens our burden; impatience doubles it, piercing the heart through with many sorrows. Patience is the likely way to disarm an enemy; it pleases and honours God, and keeps us in a posture to receive a deliverance from our troubles, or the accomplishment of our hopes, with a double relish.

5. We should often contemplate the great examples of patience. "Be followers of them, who through faith and patience inherit the promises," Heb. vi. 12. "Seeing we are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us — run with patience the race that is set before us," chap. xii. 1. The observation of the great patterns of patience will convince us that it is a practicable thing, and that the best of men have often had the most trying exercises: And it will be of use both to direct and excite to the practice.

Let us especially look unto Jesus for this purpose. Think what trials of patience he met with : The most difficult work to be performed, wherein he often met with the contradiction of finners ; the severest sufferings to be undergone ; and a time to wait till his work was finished ; for it is often observed in his history, that his time was not yet come. Let us observe also, 'how to behave in all these circumstances of trial. With the utmost regard to the will of God. This he came into the world to do, though that was the most amazing instance of humiliation, Heb. x. 7. When his last sufferings were at hand, while he expressed the desire of human nature, "Father, save me from this hour," he breathed also the calmest submission to his will ; "Father, glorify thy name," John xii. 27, 28. And in another Evangelist, "Not as I will, but as thou wilt," Matt. xxvi. 39. His patience was as illustrious to his injurious enemies, praying to his Father on the cross to "forgive them," Luke xiii. 34. and "when he was reviled by them, he reviled not again." And though he could have no relish for this world, any farther than to do good in it, yet he was content to stay God's time for finishing his work, though he *was straitened with desire, till it was accomplished*, Luke xii. 50. Here was a perfect pattern for us to follow in the way to perfection.

But the examples of others of the excellent of the earth in this grace are not without their use. As the apostle refers us, Heb. xii. 1. to

the most eminent saints in general of the Old Testament, for an example of patience, as well as faith ; so we are directed in particular to “ take the prophets, who spake in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction and of patience,” Jam. v. 10. Many of them under the darker light of the Old Testament, as they met with ill treatment, and that for their fidelity to God, so were illustrious patterns of patience. The apostles were the like under the New Testament ; they were “ our brethren and companions in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ,” Rev. i. 9. You may see their case in that of St. Paul, 1 Cor. iv. 9. They were “ set forth, as it were appointed unto death ; made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.” And ver. 11. they “ hungered, and thirsted, and were naked and buffeted, and had no certain dwelling-place.” Such examples shew us, that God’s highest favourites had very ill usage from the world, and great afflictions in it : And their eminent behaviour is a noble pattern for imitation.

And it will be our wisdom particularly to turn our eye to those patterns, which are most directly suited to our circumstances from time to time. Job will furnish us with an example of patience in all the peculiarities that can attend afflictions of a common kind ; and the noble army of martyrs and confessors will be of like use, if we are called to suffer persecution.

6. We should be earnest in prayer to God for this grace, Jam. i. 4, 5. “ Let patience have



have her perfect work.—If any of you lack wisdom,” this wisdom of patience, “let him ask of God, that giveth to all men liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given unto him.” Patience is justly called here *wisdom* by way of eminence, because it is one of the hardest, and yet one of the most excellent lessons of christianity. Now the apostle puts the very case in the text. *If any man lack wisdom*; and directs him to *ask* that very thing of God. He adds encouragements to such a prayer: *He giveth to all men liberally*, to all who uprightly ask it. And if he gives liberally, we shall have a plentiful stock to spend upon. *And upbraideth not*; either with coming often to ask it, as the occasions for exercising it are frequent; or even with past impatience, if men come with penitent hearts to beg a better frame. And as if this was not enough, he adds, *And it shall be given him*; to animate the assured hope of all sincere supplicants. For a close,

1. Let those who are destitute of the principle, be sensible of their need, and solicitous that they may obtain it. We should consider patience as a frame, for which every day's occurrences give us some occasion. And when there is such occasion, patience is a very necessary duty; as necessary as it is to please God, to honour religion, to keep a good conscience, to run our christian race well. We can no more inherit the promise without patience in a prevailing degree, than without an unfeigned faith.

2. Let us be solicitous to have this necessary

fary principle daily strengthened, to exercise it upon every proper occasion, and that it may have its perfect work. The full work of patience is the highest perfection of a christian on earth.

Be solicitous to exert its most excellent acts. Not only that we may be preserved by it from sinking, and murmuring and notorious misbehaviour; but that there may be the most complacential acquiescence in the will of God; that we may be in a frame for praise in the darkest day. Blessed be the name of the Lord.

Study to have the actings of patience easy and ready to you, as there is occasion. To be able to say with Paul, Acts xxi. 13. "I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die for the name of the Lord Jesus."

Be careful that the exercises of it be lasting: That it be a fixed habit, and not only by starts: Like Moses, who made the exercise of patience so constant a practice, that we find but one instance to the contrary through his whole story.

And let there be a general exercise of this holy frame upon every occasion, in all the proper instances of it, however it may be tried. In great, as well as in less trials; and in small exercises as well as in great; for sometimes impatience breaks out in men upon trivial occasions, after they had been signal for patience in great and shocking calamities: And in unusual trials, as well as in those to which we have been accustomed. Let our Master find us in such a frame at his coming, whenever it shall be.

## S E R M O N VIII.

Loving our neighbour as ourselves.

---

MATT. xxii. 39.

*And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.*

THESE words are part of an answer given by our Lord to a question which was proposed to him by one of the Pharisees with a captious intention; namely, "Which is the great commandment in the law?" ver. 35, 36. Christ, in return, cites two passages of the Old Testament, which contain the sum of both tables of the moral law, or of our duty to God and man: Plainly intimating thereby the mans enquiry to be a matter of vain curiosity; and that these great branches of our duty rather require our observation, than that we should set them in competition. *The love of God*, and the proper expressions of that, are indeed *the first and great commandment*, ver. 37, 38. It is *first* in order of nature, and in the preeminence of the object to which it relates, and it is the foundation of our duty to our neighbour.

But lest the Pharisee should run away with this just commendation of the *first* table, and either represent Christ as making light of the *second*,

*second*, or excuse himself by Christ's authority in neglecting the *second*, while he paid a seeming regard to the *first*; our blessed Lord not only adds the *second*, but an emphatical recommendation of it also: "And the *second* is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." Like the *first*: not only as the observance of that, as well as of the former, may be summed up in *love*; but as it is prescribed by the same authority, and made by the great Lawgiver as indispensably necessary as the other.

I therefore chuse this precept, as our Lord does, to be a summary of the temper due from us to other people; and so to stand at the head of the particular graces and virtues which have them for their direct object.

In the consideration of it, it will be proper to enquire, I. Whom we are to understand by *our neighbour*. II. What is intended by the *love* of our neighbour. III. What is implied in the measure prescribed for this love; to love him *as ourselves*. And IV. As this gracious command stands in the christian institution, I would consider the special obligations from christianity to such a temper.

I. It is a needful enquiry, whom we are to understand by *our neighbour*.

In the passage from which our Lord seems to quote the precept, this phrase appears to mean only a man of the Jewish religion, Lev. xix. 18. "Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people; but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." The *children of thy people* in the former sentence,

tence, and *thy neighbour* in the latter, seem terms of the same import and extent, denoting those of the Jewish nation and religion. It is indeed commanded in the same chapter, ver. 34. "The stranger that dwelleth with you shall be as one born among you; and thou shalt love him as thyself." But the Jews understood this only of such, who, though they were not born of the seed of Abraham, yet became proselytes of righteousness; that is, voluntarily submitted to their law, and so became full members of their church and community.

Many proofs might be given of the narrowness of the Jewish charity. It plainly appears in the prejudice which remained in Peter's mind even after Christ's ascension, against any converse with a devout Gentile, as Cornelius was, till God by immediate revelation cured him of his bigotry. He spoke the common sense of his nation, when he tells Cornelius and his friends, Acts x. 28. "Ye know that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew, to keep company, or come unto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or unclean." And we find how hardly digested this step of Peter's was, at first, even by the converted Jews; they "contended with him, because he went in to men uncircumcised, and did eat with them," chap. xi. 2, 3. They went so far, as to deny the common offices of humanity, or at least not to think themselves obliged to shew them to any but a brother Jew; for which a heathen poet justly lashes them, that they would not shew  
the

the way, or discover a spring to quench one's thirst, to any but those of their religion: Though he misrepresents the matter, when he makes this a precept of the law of Moses; for there is no such precept in it.

*Judaicum ediscunt, & servant, & metuunt jus,  
Tradidit arcano quodcumque volumine Moses;  
Non monstrare vias, eadem nisi sacra colenti;  
Qæsitum at fontem solos deducere verpos.*

Juvenal. Sat. xiv.

The case was this. God had singled them out from other nations to be his peculiar people, and distinguished them by a more immediate government of his own. Now they understood their laws, even the moral itself, to be only the political laws of their community, and only to be observed toward their brethren of that favourite nation.

But Christ hath extended the community to which our love is due, to all mankind, with whom we have to do.

He plainly puts this extensive sense upon the term, *our neighbour*, in Luke x. There, as well as in the text, he sums up our duty in "loving God," and "loving our neighbour as ourselves," ver 27. The person who was in conference with him, asks him thereupon, "And who is my neighbour?" ver. 29. Christ in return puts a case; whether it was real, or supposed, is of no consequence. That a man, falling into the hands of thieves on the road, was left by them in great distress: A Jewish Priest, and afterwards a Levite passed by, but neglected to give him any relief. These might  
be

be supposed to excuse themselves by saying, that they were not sure this miserable man was a Jew, and therefore passed him by. At length another passenger, who was a Samaritan, came up to the place, and upon the mere sight of a man in distress, without staying to ask who or what he was, very tenderly compassionate and relieved him. Now upon this case Christ appeals to the Lawyer that had asked him, who is my neighbour, with another question in return, ver. 36. "Which now of those three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among thieves?" which performed the most neighbourly part to him? The Lawyer could not help acknowledging, "He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go and do thou likewise," ver. 37. Though it should be a Samaritan that falls in thy way; though he should be a stranger; though he should be an enemy. The Jews and Samaritans had the greatest abhorrence one of another: Both shewed it in their treatment of Christ. The Samaritans at one time *would not receive him* into one of their cities, *because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem*, Luke ix. 53. On the other hand, when some of the Jews were in a rage at Christ, they knew not a more opprobrious name to throw out against him, than to call him a Samaritan, with an addition as black as hell, John viii. 48. "Say we not well, that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?"

Now the scene of the case which Christ put being in Judea, between Jerusalem and Jeri-

co, it might well appear most probable to the Samaritan, that the distressed person was a Jew, and therefore not one whom he could consider as a brother in religion, but rather as an enemy; yet being a fellow-creature in misery, he thought that alone sufficient to entitle him to offices of humanity. And herein Christ proposes him to imitation.

We see then the comprehensive latitude, in which Christ would have us to understand *our neighbour*. Not only, according to the usual sense of the word, our neighbours in stated vicinity of abode, or those we call relations; or such to whom we are peculiarly attached by previous acquaintance, or intimacy and friendship; or those from whom we have received or may have a prospect of receiving benefits; nor only good men, or those who are of "the household of faith:" Though these and the like distinguishing circumstances of some from others, may oblige us to a peculiar affection, and to more particular and frequent ways of expressing it; yet all men are to be esteemed our neighbours, within the design of the command, who partake of the human nature. And because they do so,

II. I am to enquire what is intended by *loving our neighbour*.

It is plain that this is designed for a summary of the duties of the second table, or of those we owe to the rest of mankind; as loving God is of those we owe to him. So the apostle explains it, Rom. xiii. 8, 9. "He that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. For this,



this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet ; and if there be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself." And again, Gal. v. 14. " All the law," i. e. relating to our neighbour, " is fulfilled in one word, even in this ; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself."

It is such a value for him, upon account of the excellencies of the rational nature which he hath in common with ourselves, as disposes us not to deny him any of his just rights or do him any harm : and on the other hand to have a hearty good-will to him, and to be ready to express it in all the proper offices of kindness and beneficence, as we have a just call and opportunity for it.

If it be asked, why all our duty to our neighbour, as well as to God, is summed up in *love* ? There are two principal reasons to be assigned for it.

1. Because a due temper of mind to our neighbour, as well as to God himself, is necessary to our acceptance. It is on purpose that we may attend to the principle, as well as the external act, in this as in all other parts of our duty. Inward love to our neighbour, is the first thing which the spiritual law of God requires from us ; and so ill-will and enmity are the first transgressions of it. Though they should proceed no farther than the heart, though our neighbour should receive no actual prejudice from them ; yet they would  
make

make us transgressors in God's account : If we should " be angry with another without a cause," Matt. v. 22. if we should entertain a secret grudge, or malice, or envy, or unjust contempt in the heart ; though it should never break out, though external appearances should be ever so fair : yet these things will make us criminal in the sight of God.

2. Because all the particular branches of our duty to our neighbour, will most naturally and easily flow from love to him. If a real inward love to men could be separated from the proper outward effects, then that would by no means be sufficient. The pretence of love may be separated from the fruits of it, and that without doubt will fail of acceptance. And therefore we have that caution, 1 John. iii. 18. " My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue (only) but in deed and in truth."

But therefore all is comprehended in love ; because genuine love will lay the most pleasing and powerful constraint upon us, to perform the several particular duties which are required from us. A man that loves his neighbour, will be pushed on by that affection to do the very same things to him, which God requires of him as an act of obedience ; so that nothing, as one elegantly says, will remain to turn his temper into obedience, but to direct his intention, and to perform the effects of love in obedience to God, which he is strongly excited to by his own loving disposition.

Justice, and beneficence or charity, comprehend

prehend all our duties to our neighbour. And sincere love will effectually prompt to both. If we truly love our fellow-creatures, that will easily obviate any temptation to do them injury, in any concern we have with them, and will not suffer us to be wanting in any known point of duty to them. St. Paul gives this as a reason for comprehending all under love, that it necessarily includes in it a disposition to righteousness, Rom. xiii. 10. "Love worketh no ill to his neighbour; therefore love is the fulfilling of the law." And St. John tells us that it will make us inoffensive, 1 John ii. x. "He that loveth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him;" i. e. This will secure him against giving just ground of offence.

And it will equally dispose to the performance of all good offices. It will be a law of kindness: not only make us harmless and blameless, but studious to do good, and to treat all as persons we love. Charity or love hath all those excellent properties assigned to it, which we find in 1 Cor. xiii. 4—7. because it has the most extensive influence to produce them all. "Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up; doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things."

III. We are to consider what is implied in

the measure prescribed for the love of our neighbour, that we should love him as ourselves.

1. This plainly supposes the lawfulness of some self-love.

The love of ourselves is not indeed in so many words made the matter of a precept, as the love of God and of our neighbour are; because we have it by instinct of nature, and necessarily, so that we cannot divest ourselves of it without putting off humanity at the same time. We need not therefore an exhortation to self-love in general because it is not indeed a matter of choice, we cannot help it. All that is proper to be the subject of a command, is the regulation of this natural principle; a direction of us to our truest interest, that we may not pursue a false scent in our general tendency toward happiness. And this is the business of God's commands, in keeping of which there is great reward, our duty being made our interest. All God's promises, and threatenings, and warnings, are an appeal to this natural principle; they suppose it to be lawful to seek our own welfare, and commendable to take the truest measures for promoting it.

We not only may, but ought to love and seek the welfare of our bodies, as far as that consists with our superior interests. "No man," says the apostle, "ever yet hated his own flesh, but nourisheth and cherisheth it;" Eph. v. 29. no man in his right wits. And for our truest self, our souls, our Saviour represents the folly of neglecting the care of them, Luke ix. 25. "What is a man advantaged,

taged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself?"

When therefore it is made a term of being Christ's disciple, that a man "must deny himself," Luke ix. 23. it only signifies that he must be content to deny his own sinful inclinations, and irregular passions, and sometimes his present ease and humour, and secular interests; but all for the sake of his greater interests, to advantage himself in a higher degree. And when it is described as one of the bad characters of the last time, that "men should be lovers of their own selves," 2 Tim. iii. 2. it only means that unreasonable love of ourselves, which we call selfishness, or such a self-love as excludes the love of God and of our neighbour. But there is a love of ourselves, which is not only allowed, but is the necessary foundation of all religion, and is here made the measure of our love to our neighbour.

2. When we are taught to love our neighbour as ourselves, it may intimate the reason upon which we should be well affected to our neighbour. We should not consider others (as we are apt to do mankind at large, unless they are more nearly attached to us than by a participation of the same general nature) as such in whom we have no concern, or who are altogether remote from us; but as in a moral sense ourselves: as we say of a friend or family-relation, he is to us as ourselves; or as it is said of Jonathan with respect to David, he "loved him as his own soul," 1 Sam. xviii. 1. In truth every man should  
in.

in a sense be so esteemed by us all. We stand in nearer relations and under more special obligations to some than to others; but we are so nearly related and allied to all, that it claims our love. This will be more enlarged upon presently.

3. It may be considered as a direction to the proper ways of expressing our love to our neighbour. If it should be asked, how we are to express our love to our neighbour; there cannot be a more instructive answer in so few words than this; Love him as yourselves. How does your love to yourself work? You know the motions of your own heart, how the pulse of self-love beats, and what you are ready to do upon that impulse for your own welfare. Now if you had no other instructor or monitor to teach your duty to your neighbour, you might have sufficient direction by attending to the acts and fruits of your love to yourselves. We know by feeling what it is to love ourselves, and what that carries us to do: the precept before us prescribes this very thing for the rule of our temper and conduct to our neighbour; it leaves us as it were to prescribe to ourselves, and to take the measure from ourselves. As if it had been said, *Judge ye of your own selves, and by yourselves, what is right in this matter.*

Are we not tenacious of our own rights, and very sensible of any injury or injustice done us by others? If we love them as we love ourselves, it will lead us to justice and righteousness; to be tender of their rights

as we are of our own, and to be careful that we do them no harm any more than ourselves.

We are quick at discerning any thing valuable in ourselves, and apt enough to support our own character. If our love to others be like that which we bear to ourselves, it will teach us to observe any thing that is valuable in them, and to pay them the regard and respect due to them, according to what is amiable and commendable in them. And such an impartial view of the excellencies of others as well as of our own, would be a strong argument to humility.

We heartily desire our own welfare in every instance, according to the best apprehensions we can form of it; nor do we content ourselves with mere good wishes, but take pains to obtain the several good things upon which our hearts are set. And if we are in earnest religious, this is our temper and conduct for ourselves, with reference to spiritual and eternal blessings, as well as for other comforts desirable in their places. The same disposition extended to our neighbours would form us to universal benevolence, and to be active and industrious in doing good to the souls and bodies of men.

We apply to other people, who we think may be helpful to us in our difficulties, and in promoting our interests. Love to them will make us ready to help them according to our capacity. This would lead to a merciful disposition.

We are not prone to be soon angry with  
ourselves

ourselves, or to put the worst constructions upon our own actions, or to publish our own faults : but we are apt to complain of other peoples indecent passions to us, of their censoriousness, and of their divulging reports unnecessarily to our disadvantage. We should take the hint from that, to exercise meekness and charity to our neighbours, and to speak evil of no man without just reason.

We take pleasure in our own welfare in any instance, and are tenderly affected with our own burdens and sorrows. Love to our neighbour will dispose us to bear a sensible part in his joys and afflictions ; to “rejoice with with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.”

And we might carry on the same comparison through all the graces and virtues incumbent on us towards other people.

4. This bespeaks the high degree of love due from us to our neighbour. We are to love him as ourselves.

I cannot indeed apprehend, that a strict equality is meant. Our charity, or love, is certainly to begin at home. That is imported in its being made the measure of our love to others. And every man is to consider himself as charged in the first place with himself. We are neither to take the same pains for the souls nor for the bodies of others, as for our own.

We are not to extend an equal love to all others alike, but in proportion to what is lovely and amiable in them. Hence good men justly claim a more distinguishing share  
in



in our affections than others : “ The excellent of the earth, in whom is all my delight,” Pfal. xvi. 2.

Nor have all at large an equal right to the expressions of our love. Those under our immediate care and charge, in our families or otherwise, require our more special endeavours for the good of their souls ; and our own families are first to be provided for in their temporal interest. Men are not to be beneficent to others, to the real detriment of their own families. And I believe many are unjustly censured for covetousness, because they do not as much for others as they expect, when really the circumstances of themselves and their families, which are unknown to the world, will not admit of it. Every man must judge for himself, as in the sight of God, what is fit for him to do ; and other people should be very slow in censuring, where they have not sure grounds to go upon.

But yet certainly though this precept prescribes not an entire equality, yet it bespeaks a high degree of affection due to our neighbour.

That we should love him with equal sincerity as we do ourselves : be as entirely free from all enmity and malice, and ill-will to him, as to ourselves ; and no more allow ourselves to injure him.

We should as readily observe and own any thing truly commendable in another, as in ourselves ; and as willingly make allowances for his imperfections as our own. In the  
matter

matter of estimation we should endeavour to be impartial; not flattering ourselves, or under-rating the excellencies of others: Rom. xii. 10. "Be kindly affectioned one to another, with brotherly love, in honour preferring one another."

There ought to be an alacrity and delight in doing any good offices we are capable of to others, as well as when we are serving ourselves, which is "loving them fervently," 1 Pet. i. 22.

Yea, there are cases wherein we are to prefer their interest to our own; or their spiritual and eternal welfare to our own present advantage or safety. St. John tells us, 1 John iii. 16. that in some cases "we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren." Either be content to hazard them in martyrdom, when our flight and quitting the field of battle may be foreseen likely to expose some we are nearly concerned with to fall from their steadfastness. St. Paul could say with reference to his beloved Philippians, Phil. ii. 17. "If I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy and rejoice with you all." Or when we may be called to venture our lives for the defence of the innocent, when they are injuriously assaulted: or to assist our neighbours in an imminent danger: Or especially to hazard our own lives to secure and save much more valuable lives than our own. So Priscilla and Aquilla had *for Paul's life laid down their own necks*; i. e. exposed themselves to skreen Paul in some extreme danger he had been in for which they had the  
*thanks*

thanks of all the churches of the Gentiles, Rom. xvi. 4.

IV. I proceed to shew the special obligations which christianity lays upon us to the love of our neighbour. To this end we may observe, that,

1. Christianity hath eminently provided to carry our love to this large extent, to consider every man as our neighbour. While it has laid a foundation for a more distinguishing affection to our brethren in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, it leads us to consider all men as near to us, and gives us many uniting views of them. For instance,

It represents the natural relation and alliance which there is between all men as such. The Gospel calls us back to contemplate the common original of our natures, that "God hath made of one blood all nations of men to dwell on all the face of the earth," Acts xvii. 26. So that we are to consider ourselves and others as all descended from one common father; not only from Adam, the *father of our flesh*; but as he was *the son of God*, we are all in common the offspring of our Father in heaven, ver. 29. When we look upon the meanest or even the worst of men, we should make the reflection which Job did in reference to his servants, and for the sake of which he durst not despise them; Job xxxi. 13—15. "Did not he that made me in the womb, make them? and did not one fashion us in the womb?" And this common Father is yet more eminently so, as he is *the Father*

of spirits, as he has breathed into them and us, living, reasonable and immortal souls; which gives a dignity and rank to men in the order of being above the visible creation. *There is a spirit in man, in every man; and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding,* Job xxxii. 8. Now this similitude of nature, especially of reasonable powers, is a just ground of universal love.

The Gospel also acquaints us with the common state of apostacy and misery in which all mankind is involved: "All the world is become guilty before God." Rom. iii. 19. This indeed sullies the amiableness of the whole race; but at the same time represents us one to another, as in like circumstances of distress and danger, and therefore should induce to common compassion and sympathy, and mortify that pride upon other accounts, which might tempt us to set ourselves unduly above others.

On the other hand, the good-will of God to men in general is proclaimed in the Gospel, and the kind aspect of redemption not upon the Jewish inclosure only, but upon all without distinction. "Christ is the propitiation for our sins," says St. John; "and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world," 1 John ii. 2. By that he has broken down the wall of partition between Jew and Gentile, the Jewish covenant of peculiarity and its appendages. Neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; for in Christ Jesus "there is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there

there is neither male nor female ;” there is no difference between them in their capacity of acceptance with God upon the terms of the Gospel ; “ for they are all one in Christ Jesus,” Gal. iii. 28. Therefore Peter, declares, that “ God had shewed him, that he should not call any man common, or unclean,” Acts x. 28. Not common, because he was an alien from the commonwealth of Israel ; not unclean, merely because he submitted not to the law of Moses. Now this common proposal of a way of salvation to all men, should cement affection and inclination to one another ;

Especially when we consider also that we are taught hereby to look upon all men, as such who may possibly at least share with us in the heavenly happiness. Suppose them ever so bad at present, yet by the grace of God this may be their case. Which certainly should invigorate our endeavours that it may be so, and dispose us to every other friendly office by the way.

Upon such principles as these, christianity most expressly commands universal love, and the proper expressions of it. That we should “ abound in love one towards another, and toward all men.” 1 Theff. iii. 12. “ Be patient toward all men,” chap. v. 10. And “ shew meekness to all men,” Tit. iii. 2. That we should “ do good to all men,” Gal. vi. 10. And “ make supplications and prayers, and intercessions, and giving of thanks, for all men,” 1 Tim. ii. 1.

2. The Gospel lays the greatest stress upon  
this

this duty. Christ emphatically calls it "his new commandment, by which all men should know his disciples," John xiii. 34, 35. It is represented as the very design of the Gospel-dispensation, 1 Tim. i. 5. "The end of the commandment is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned." St. Peter puts a very special mark of distinction upon it, among his practical exhortations, and that in prospect of the end of all things as at hand; "Above all things, have fervent charity among yourselves," 1 Pet. iv. 7, 8. The want of it is declared to be a sure evidence of a state of death, 1 John iii. 14, 15. "We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren: He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer; and ye know, that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him." What an honour is put upon this command in the text, when our Lord declares it to be like the first, of loving God? He condescends as it were to place it upon a level with the other, at least to make it as indispensibly necessary: and no wonder, when true love to God will certainly produce this. 1 John iv. 20. "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?" Our Saviour plainly intimates that God will not accept our solemn sacrifices to himself, while we are under the power of an uncharitable spirit by directing us to go and seek reconciliation with

our brother, before we offer our gift ; Matt. v. 23, 24.

3. A general love is recommended to us by the greatest and noblest examples. Not to insist now upon those of the best men.

God himself is our pattern herein. How extensive is his goodness to all his creatures, especially to all his intelligent creatures ! How illustrious and sensible the fruits of it ! How free and disinterested are all the expressions of his grace ! All he does for mankind, is contrary to their deserts. Yet he *does not willingly afflict the children of men ;* but *his mercies are new every morning, and fresh every moment.* He is daily protecting and providing for the wants of our bodies ; and most condescending and constant in his compassion for our souls. He *found out a ransom for us ; spared not his own Son, but freely gave him up for us all anasked ;* and is ever ready to *give good things, even his good Spirit himself, to them that ask him.* Should not this inspire us with such a godlike temper in our measure ? He is directly proposed to us as an example herein. In his common bounty to good and bad, Matt. v. 44, 45. “ Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you and persecute you : that ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven ;” may shew, by resembling him herein, that you are his genuine offspring : “ for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth his rain on the just and on the unjust.” In like manner his grace in

giving his Son is set before us in the way of an example, 1 John iv. 10, 11. "Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another." And St. Paul calls us to "be kind one to another, tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven us:" herein "being followers of God as dear children," Eph. iv. 32. chap. v. 1.

The blessed Jesus, or the Son in our nature, is often in like manner recommended as our example herein. The Gospel-history is one continued account of his benignity and grace to mankind. This brought him down from his throne of glory into our nature and world. His life was one continued course of action for the good of mens souls and bodies. He "went about doing good," Acts x. 38. was full of compassion to people in their various afflictions; and thought nothing too mean, nothing too much to do for the benefit of those who applied to him, and often sought out occasions of doing good offices. And his death was entirely designed to be an expression of his unparalleled love to a sinful world, in conjunction with his love to his Father. And both in life and death he shewed amazing tenderness to his worst enemies. And as this his conduct is in itself most fit to be a moving example to us; so the Gospel often calls us to attend to it as such. The beneficent mind he shewed in condescending to assume our nature, to be so surprizingly humbled in it, and



and to become obedient unto death, is elegantly described by the apostle in Phil. ii. on purpose to excite us to have "the same mind in us as was in Christ." And to dispose Christians to charity to those in distress, the apostle puts them in mind of "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ," 2 Cor. viii. 9. And so in Eph. v. 2. we are exhorted to "walk in love, as Christ loved us, and hath given himself for us."

4. The blessed world we have in view should raise our souls to this lovely temper. That is a world of perfect love. While the use of *faith* and *hope* will be superseded there, *charity never faileth*, but arrives at its consummation there; and therefore is *the greatest* of the three, 1 Cor. xiii. 8, 13.

I shall put a period to this discourse with three exhortations upon what has been said.

1. Carefully regulate your love to yourselves. To press you to wish well to yourselves in general, would be superfluous; for it is impossible you should do otherwise. But to press you to the due regulation of this principle, is one main design of the Gospel. Let not your self-love exert itself under the government of ill-placed affections, or tumultuous passions or unreasonable humour; but let reason and consideration direct you in the choice of your true happiness, and then let your pursuit or refusal of other things be subordinated to that. This is a necessary point of conduct for your own interest and advantage; and it is as necessary to conduct you in your duty to your neighbour also.

2. Be

2. Be on your guard against selfishness, or such an adoration to yourselves, as shall confine your regards within the narrow circle of self. Such a self-love is the main principle of all the evils and disorders in the world; it makes men undutiful to God, and useless, if not pernicious, to those about them.

It would go a great way to the cure of this, if men would entertain a humble sense of their own post in the universe: how small it is in that comparative view, and yet that it is a link in the chain, which, if out of order or separated from the rest, may occasion many disorders. We should think of the dependance we have upon others, and our frequent need of them; and how ill an aspect selfishness has in them, even in our own account. But especially we should often consider ourselves as in common with others, the subjects of the Majesty in the heavens; who assigns every man his post in life, and will call him to an account for his behaviour in it.

3. If we have learned a rectified love and affection to ourselves, let us carry the same temper into our behaviour to others. Then we shall *serve our generation*, and at the same time do it *according to the will of God*, without prejudice to ourselves in any of our truest interests, and indeed with the greatest pleasure to ourselves.

Ever remember the importance and weight of this duty. I should be sorry any Christian should call it dry morality; when it is so essential a branch of christianity, inculcated by our Lord and Master, and all his apostles, explained.

explained or hinted at in most pages of the Gospel, made necessary to our final acceptance, and frequently urged upon us on the foot of the greatest and most distinguishing doctrines of the Gospel.

---

## S E R M O N IX.

Doing to others as we would be done unto.

---

MATTH. vii. 12.

*Therefore all things, whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them; for this is the law and the prophets.*

OUR blessed Master hath given us two short summaries of our duty to our neighbour. One is that already insisted upon, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself;" and the other is contained in the passage now read. Both of them are near a-kin, and yet in some respects different. An appeal is made in both to every man's own self; and the principle of self-love is supposed to be lawful, natural and necessary, when men are pointed to it as the measure of their temper and conduct to other people. But there is this difference. In the former we are directly referred to our self-love itself, as the measure of our love to others, on the score of the relation

relation wherein on many accounts we are to consider them as standing to us ; in this summary the expectations we have from others in reference to ourselves are offered as the measure of our acting toward them. The former is most properly a rule of charity ; but this of righteousness and equity.

In the prosecution of this maxim, I would, I. Offer some things for explaining and stating it. II. Shew the strong obligations we are under to it. And, III. The great usefulness and advantage of attending to it in our conduct.

I. It may be proper to offer some things for the due explaining and stating of this maxim. For however excellent and proper it may be, yet if it is not rightly understood, we may be misled under the countenance of it. The following particulars may be worthy of our consideration.

1. The measure proposed is not what other people *actually* do to us, but what *we would that they should* do to us. I should not need to mention this, but that in fact it is so common a measure of practice, and what people are apt to allow and justify themselves in, if they go no farther than retaliation. “ Such a man refused to do me a kind office, when it was in his power ; and why should I serve him, when it is in mine ? He treated me with rigour and severity, when he had opportunity for it, and why should not I make him a return in the same kind ? ” But this is the language of a heated, and not of a christian spirit ; of passion, and not of reason or grace.

grace. For I cannot be justified by that which another does, in doing what I condemn in him : That which was faulty in him, must be faulty in me too. The law of nature indeed will allow of self-defence, but not of private revenge, any farther than it is necessary to a man's own security. Christianity especially teaches us a better measure of acting than other mens behaviour to us. From this very rule in the text, St. Luke represents Christ as leading his disciples to do good offices to those who have never yet obliged them, and even to those who have actually disobliged them, Luke vi. 31—35. “ And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for finners also love those that love them. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for finners do also the same. And if ye lend to them, of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for finners also lend to finners, to receive as much again. But love ye your enemies.” Gratitude for benefits received is an excellent temper, and what is very much wanting in the world; but it is not the height to which Christianity calls us, and to which the maxim in the text should carry us : We should shew kindness, as we have opportunity, to those who have not conferred any benefit upon us already, and even to such who have done us ill offices. We have a plain rule against governing our conduct to others by their ill usage of us. Rom. xii. 19—21. “ Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves;

yourself, but rather give place unto wrath; for it is written, Vengeance is mine, I will repay it, saith the Lord. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him : if he thirst give him drink. For in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head. Be not overcome with evil, but overcome evil with good."

2. What we actually would that others should do to us, is not in all cases a rule of our duty to them ; but the lawfulness of the action is to be presupposed. It will not follow that I ought to do or to forbear a thing to my neighbour, or that I may do so, merely because I am content or even desirous that he should do or forbear the like to me. That inclination and desire of mine must first be known to agree with the law of God. A notorious drunkard may be willing to be intoxicated and made a beast by another : But it is not therefore one jot the more lawful for him to do the like to another in his turn. A man resolutely set upon an evil course, cares not to be disturbed in it by the reproofs or counsels of his superiors or friends : But that does not lessen his obligation to be a monitor to other sinners, especially to those under his care and charge. It is his sin, and owing to his insensibleness of his own true interest, that he would not that others should do so to him ; and it is his additional sin, that he neglects on his part what the law of God has made his duty to others. A man's desire, that others should either do an unlawful thing, or neglect their duty to himself, will not justify or excuse

cuse the like evil actions or omissions in him. To suppose that it would, must be to subject the holy and righteous law of God to mens irregular inclinations and lusts, and so to render it of no effect. Our desires therefore from others, must first be known to be fit and reasonable, and not disagreeable to the will of God, before they are made the measure of our conduct to them.

3. When we and others are in different circumstances, we are not obliged by this measure of action to do exactly the same things to them, as we desire or expect from them; but the same things in our circumstances, as we should expect from them if they were in our condition and we in theirs. God in the course of nature and providence places men in different relations one to another, in various stations and conditions, and has affixed duties peculiar to each of these. Now the intention of this maxim cannot be to confound all relations, and the duties belonging to them; as if, for instance, all that a father may expect from a child, or a master from a servant, or a prince from his subjects, was therefore to be done by such superiors to their inferiors. But the plain meaning is, that a father, a master, a prince should consider what he should reasonably desire and expect from one in the correspondent relation, if he was a child, a servant, or a subject; and then act accordingly. Thus, after the apostle had laid down the duty of servants, he directs, Eph. vi. 9. "And ye masters do the same things unto them;" not just the same actions

as they by their relation are obliged to do to you ; but see that you perform the duty of your place, as you expect of them the duty of theirs ; and with such a manner of behaviour in your peculiar station, as you would account equitable from a master, if you were servants yourselves : One instance of which he immediately mentions, forbearing threatening, all rough, morose or churlish words or actions, when there is no necessity for them.

4. We are not obliged to do all that to others, which we might probably be glad they would do to us, if we were in their case ; but all that we could expect from them, as matter of right and duty. It is hardly to be doubted, but any poor man would be glad, that a rich person would not only supply his extreme necessity, but give him a good part of his estate, so as to make his circumstances easy and plentiful : And it is very likely, that if we were poor, we might be of this mind. A rich man, who is master of his own estate, may lawfully gratify such a desire ; but then he may lawfully forbear it also. Now that such a generous action of a rich man would be very welcome to any poor man, and to ourselves in particular if we were poor, cannot be said to lay an obligation upon any to do so much. Those in prosperous circumstances are bound by this rule to do to another, not all that they might in his circumstances be glad of, but all that they would have good reason to expect upon the foundation of justice, or charity, or friendship or relation.

The



The sense of our Lord's maxim amounts to this: "In all your dealings with other men, suppose yourselves in the same particular state and circumstances wherein they are; and think, what treatment, what kindness, what allowances you would reckon yourselves to have a just claim to expect at their hands, if they were in your case, and you in theirs; and then be the same to them in your thoughts, and words, and actions, as you would have them to be to you: And never allow yourselves to do that to others, which you would account injurious or matter of just complaint in your own case."

II. I proceed to shew the strong obligations we are under to be of this temper.

1. It is founded in the reason of things, and is one of the plainest dictates and laws of nature: Such a precept as approves itself to the mind of a reasonable creature, as soon as he hears and understands it, so as not to need any laboured proof. Every man is ready to own the equity of it in theory; even such whose vicious and depraved inclinations carry them off from the practice; those who will not make it the rule of their own actions, yet expect others to make it the rule of theirs, and are ready to complain when it is not observed to themselves. It is indeed the basis of all justice and equity between man and man; every instance of which may be reduced to this measure, and proved by it.

The obligation to it results from the sameness of nature which our great Creator has given

given to all mankind ; as all descending from one original, consisting of like souls and bodies : And therefore whatever rights one has by virtue of this nature, must be common to all, and equal in all. In respect of nature, we are all upon a level, and every man stands equally obliged to another. I am equally obliged to be just, and kind, and grateful to another, as he is obliged to be so to me ; because God made us all alike in the essential state and perfections of our nature. For accidental differences between men, they cannot cancel or lessen these common rights which are founded in nature : And besides that it is very possible in the changeableness of human affairs, and frequently seen in experience, that such accidental differences may cease, or the conditions of men be perfectly inverted. He who is now a servant, may become a master ; and the master may be reduced to the state of a servant : The rich may be abased, and the poor exalted. I may come to be in the station, or relation, or condition of another man, with whom I compare myself ; and actually need that office from him, which he now expects from me. This makes it ever reasonable and prudent too, to put myself in his circumstances, since they may be my own ; and to behave to him accordingly.

This maxim is so agreeable to natural light, that some heathen writers inculcate the same thing in sense. Especially the Greek orator. Isocrates, applies it to several cases. He lays it down as the first maxim of virtue necessary

to be attended to by youth, next to the veneration of God; <sup>a</sup> “Be such to your parents, as you would have your children be to you.” And he advises princes to <sup>b</sup> “carry it so toward neighbouring communities that are weaker” than their own, “as they would have those which are stronger behave to them.” So he represents a wise and good king directing his subjects to <sup>c</sup> “approve themselves such to others” under them, “as they expected him to be themselves;” and <sup>d</sup> “not to do to others, what they cared not to bear from others.” We are told, that <sup>e</sup> “the founders of the empire of the Inca’s in Peru. (which the tradition of that people, represents as an empire of vast antiquity) “taught this as one of their first “rules, and indeed upon a very clear and cogent reason; that men should neither say “nor do any thing to others, that they were “not willing others should say or do to them; “because it was against all reason, to make “one law for ourselves, and another for other “people.” Would to God, that all Christians would govern themselves by so clear and undeniable a principle.

2. “This is the law and the prophets.” So our Saviour declares in the text: That is, all the duties to our neighbour prescribed by Moses, or by the succeeding prophets under the Old Testament, are comprehended in this, and may be reduced to it; they are but so

<sup>a</sup> Orat. ad Dæmonic. Ed. H. Steph. p. 4.    <sup>b</sup> Id. ad Nicocl. Orat. ii. p. 19.    <sup>c</sup> Id. ad Nicocl. Orat. iii. p. 37.    <sup>d</sup> Ibid. p. 39.    <sup>e</sup> Sir Will Temple’s Miscel. Part II. Ess. ii. Sect. 3.

many branches and explications of this general rule. For the assistance of mens weakness and unthoughtfulness, God saw mete, when he was pleased to vouchsafe a revelation, to be exprefs in enjoining the severall particulars of social duty : he knew, that in the present depraved state, when our sinful prejudices and selfish biasses are so many and so strong, all would be little enough to awaken men to the consideration of their duty : but it is much to the honour of this maxim, that it is the short contents of all the directions left in the name of God by the law and the prophets, how one man should behave to another.

3. It is still more strongly enforced upon us by christianity.

Our Lord and Master himself has left us this summary ; and that at the close of his most instructive sermon, wherein he had so clearly and distinctly explained our duty in the most important particulars of it.

The context enforces it by an additional motive ; which is implied in the word that introduces the precept, *Therefore*. In the Verses before, Christ encourages us to apply to God in our various wants, with an assurance of his gracious answer to our requests : and to animate our hope, argues from the readiness of earthly parents to gratify the desires of their children, to the greater readiness of our common Father in heaven to fulfil the proper desires of us his children on earth : Whereupon he adds, “ Therefore all things, whatsoever ye would that men should do unto you, do ye

ye even so to them ;” making it an inference from God’s benignity to us. And the deduction may be made in point of ingenuity and gratitude. Doth the great God, who is infinitely above us, and can never be capable of needing any thing from us, readily give to mankind whatever they can reasonably expect from a kind and loving Father? And is there not much more reason that we should deal so one with another? If we are obliged to be followers of God as dear children, we should readily afford others, after that bright and disinterested pattern, all needful aid, which they may desire of us, as a matter of equity, or humanity, or charity. Or, this duty to our neighbour may be proposed as a necessary term of God’s hearing our requests. Such is the benignity of his nature, that he is very ready to hear us; but he has fixed a constitution, which gives no foundation to hope that he will graciously answer our prayers, if we are unjust or uncharitable to our neighbours. . Therefore that we may have the benefit of such an encouraging declaration, let us diligently attend to all the duties of civil righteousness; for God will deal with us, as we deal with others. Declarations to this purpose are very express in Scripture, Isa. i. 15—18. “When ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you, yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear; your hands are full of blood. Wash you, make you clean, put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes, cease to do evil, learn to do well, seek judgment, relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for

for the widow. Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord ; though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow."— Chap. lviii. 9, 10. " Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer ; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am : If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity ; and if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul."

It may be added, that the Gospel has more clearly put all men upon a level, than seemed to be done by the Jewish covenant of peculiarity, as was shewn in a former discourse ; and therefore strengthens our obligation to make this a rule of our conduct to all men.

III. I am to shew the vast usefulness and advantage of this measure of behaviour.

1. It is equally fit for the direction of all. It is indeed so simple and obvious a measure of acting, that the plainest and most illiterate people, who are not capable of long and intricate reasonings in order to the discovery of their duty, may receive light from it, as well as those of the most enlarged capacities and attainments. Here is a short and easy way to come at the knowledge of their duty ; namely, to turn inward and catechise themselves in such a familiar manner as this :  
 " Should not I esteem it a hardship to be  
 " treated myself, as I am about to treat this  
 " person ? Why then should I put that upon  
 " him, which I should account injurious from  
 " him ? What should I think myself to have  
 " reason to expect from another in the same  
 " circumstances

“circumstances or relation wherein I now stand, if I had occasion for his good offices? Should not I reckon the same expectations reasonable from me, and act accordingly?” This inward monitor may immediately and easily bring any man to the point of duty.

2. It will be of singular use in sudden emergencies. Many cases occur in life, wherein we have not time for long deliberation, but must speedily and upon the spot determine either to do or to forbear a thing. In such a case, the wisest as well as the weakest have sometimes need of a short rule, to which they may have recourse for present direction. This is one advantage of having the mind well stored with the express precepts of revelation, that we may immediately call them to mind in an hour of temptation or upon sudden incident, to point us to our duty, and engage us to the practice of it upon the authority of God. Now this one general rule will hardly fail to furnish us with sufficient light for our immediate conduct in any part of social duty. That may emphatically be said of this command, which Moses applies more generally; it “is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off—But it is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it,” Deut. xxx. 11, 14.

3. It will contribute to impartiality in our judging concerning our duty to others. When we judge amiss in any case to the prejudice of our neighbour’s just claims from us, it is owing to an inordinate self-love, which gives us too strong a bias to that side of the question.

tion that is most in our own favour. But if we will change persons, and suppose those concerned on the other side of the question to be our very selves, then a real hardship to them will appear in its native colours. In one sense we shall put ourselves out of the reckoning, that is, as far as self-interest gave an irregular bias; by putting ourselves into the reckoning in another sense, that is, by considering what judgment we should pass, if the case was our own. So that this is the surest way to form an impartial judgment.

4. This will minister light both in what we ought to do, and in what we ought to forbear, toward other men. It is a rule that holds both negatively and positively, though the text indeed only expresses it in the positive form. To do to others what we have reason to insist that they should not do to us, is unjust and injurious; and not to do what we might reasonably desire at their hands, is at least unequal and uncharitable.

5. This will contribute to make our duty easy and pleasant; when it is set in so advantageous a light, and recommended by so near and moving an argument. This maxim, if we attend to it, will not only be full of light but of heat also. It will sweetly draw us to our duty by the most ingenuous motive; and make those very considerations from ourselves to push us on to a due behaviour to others, which without such a change of persons are the common impediments of it.

6. It will be of service to discover and enforce our duty to others in the whole compass



pass of it. It will be an universal directory. Every obligation to other men, which either can be made out by other reasonings to be a dictate of nature, or which is inculcated by express revelation, may be deduced from this maxim. Our own minds, as far as we are justly apprised of our own interest, will give suffrage to the justice and goodness of it in our own case, and therefore ought to do the like in the case of others. For instance,

In common and general conversation, this maxim will be a proper monitor for decency and regularity of behaviour. Reason and Scripture prescribe to us modesty and humility in our converse, without assuming and overbearing airs; courteousness, civility, and respect to all according to their stations and characters; a care not to give offence by word or action; meekness, and the government of our tempers in opposition to indecent heats and outrageous passions. And this rule directs and strongly engages to just the same things. A reflection upon what we expect or censure in other people's conversation with us, will direct us to all that in our own conduct which is the beauty and pleasure of society, and warn us against those things which are the blemish and the bane of it.

In negotiation and commerce, the same rule will prescribe the most exact justice and righteousness in all our dealings. We shall not take advantage of our own power, and another's poverty and helpless condition, or his necessary dependance upon us, to oppress him or bear hard upon him in any instance; the  
rich

rich will not grind the faces of the poor, when this is made the rule of acting. What should I think of being so used, if I was in their condition? The strictest honesty and truth in trade, would flow from the same principle. The apostle's precept, "that no man go beyond or defraud his brother in any matter," 1 Thess. iv. 6. would be the easiest thing in the world to practise; no man would find any temptation to the contrary, if all would but agree to observe this rule: for who is not ready to complain and clamour, when he finds himself over-reached and cheated by another? Would any man allow himself to have *divers weights and measures* (in the Hebrew, it is, *a weight and a weight, a measure and a measure*, that is one to buy, and another to sell by) if he did but allow himself to consider, that it is not only *an abomination to the Lord*, but even to himself, when men use him in that manner? Prov. xx. 10. Would you allow yourselves to make a false representation of the goodness or value of that which you expose to sale? or, on the other hand, to depreciate the value of a commodity below what you esteem it to be intrinsically worth, when you are a buyer; if you made it a law to yourselves to do to others as you would be done unto? Would you take advantage of other people's unskillfulness, or of their necessity, to put ill things upon them for good, or at an exorbitant price, if this was your measure of acting? This principle would carry you honestly and honourably to the execution of every contract and engagement, to the utmost of your power; to the

the payment of your debts, to the performance of every trust you have undertaken, with exact fidelity; for would you not in justice expect the same yourselves? Abundance of practices in the course of business, for which people think they can offer a plausible excuse, would not bear a trial by this standard; and would not fit easy upon their consciences, if they did but accustom themselves to appeal to it, however they may make a shift to justify themselves before men.

In cases where others need our compassion and kindness, this will be equally serviceable. How ready will a man be to do good offices to others, according to their necessity and his own ability, who consults his own heart, and what bowels of compassion he would think himself intitled to, if he was the needy person? If he would allow himself to think it very possible that this may come to be his own case? and especially if he must recollect, that this has already been his case in fact, and what his expectations then were? God touches the Israelites in this feeling strain, *Exod. xxiii. 9.* "Thou shalt not oppress a stranger; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt." To know the heart of another in distress or want, or destitute of friends, either by considering the circumstances of such a condition, though we have not shared in it ourselves, or especially from our own former feelings; would produce a tenderness and enlarged heart to others in misery. And it would induce us to an obliging and compassionate manner, as well as to

give them our assistance itself; to do it cheerfully, without tedious intreaty, without a haughtiness of behaviour, with all the marks of good-will and complacency; for if we were in distress, we should think the value of a benefit greatly lessened by a disagreeable manner of conferring it.

In censures and reflections upon others, this rule will be of singular use. If we examine our own hearts, do we not think that we have reason on our side, when we blame others for meddling with our character to our disadvantage, while they have no concern with us? or for putting the worst construction upon doubtful actions? or for spreading accusations of us, before they were well assured of the truth of them? or for proclaiming even our real faults, when they are not able to plead any justifiable reason for it from charity to others, or from the demands of justice? or for their not making reasonable allowances for lesser faults? if they should, for instance, represent that as *a beam in our eye*, which they let pass as *a mote in their own*? In such cases as these, should we not think ourselves aggrieved? Let us turn the tables, and beware of giving reason to others for any such complaints concerning us.

In case of provocations, this precept would be a good clue to our thoughts and actions. We should complain of the hastiness of our neighbour, if he was quick in resenting a word or action of ours, which we are conscious was not ill intended: Of his severity and uncharitableness, if he should presently take advantage

tage of a rash or unguarded expression or action, to expose us to disgrace, or expence, or punishment: and of his inexorableness and cruelty, if, when he had us at mercy, he should not be ready to forgive upon proper acknowledgement and reasonable satisfaction. If men were of this mind on all sides in the world, there would be few quarrels, or they would be short-lived, and not run into the pernicious and extravagant consequences which too often ensue upon them.

In the several relations of life, this would secure the peace and order both of families and communities, and of all ranks of people. Was but this precept ever present in the mind, the greatest would be restrained from insolence, oppression and tyranny; and, on the other hand, it would be as effectual to silence many murmurings and complaints of those in inferior stations, because superiors do not every thing to their mind, though they cannot charge them with injustice; or because of some lesser faults, though for the main they fill up their stations well. If we were in their stations, should we be content to be arraigned at every one's humour, and censured without a crime alledged? should not we expect allowances for multiplicity of cares and various expectations from us? Let this teach us a decent behaviour to our governors. A son growing up to maturity will not think it hard to continue his dutiful respect and submission to his parents, if he thinks what he should reasonably expect from children of his own: Nor would parents willingly provoke their children

to wrath by causeless or immoderate severities, if they recollected that they once knew the heart of a child.

And, to mention no more, this rule would be of admirable use in religious differences. Had it been attended to it would effectually have prevented the entrance of persecution into the world. No man then would bear hard upon another, when he has it in his power, because of his different sentiments or practices in matters of religion, as long as he is peaceable and inoffensive; for who would be willing to be so served himself? Every man who has a conscience, must be sensible how uncomfortable a thing it is to offend it; and will reckon it in his own case an injury in the most tender point, if he is hindered from acting correspondent to it. Suppose but others to have as much conscience as you, and to be as tender of offending it; and you would never find in your heart to tempt them by severities to do so. The same principle would make christians in their debates about religion very cautious of passing severe censures one upon another, of managing their contests with wrath and bitterness, or of marking others with the opprobrious names of Schismatics or Hereticks: For who does not complain of such usage in his own case?

I conclude with some reflections.

1. How happy would it be for the world, if the christian institution was generally and heartily entertained? If even this maxim was fairly inscribed on every heart, and all sorts of people were resolved to conduct themselves

by

By it? It would produce a sort of heaven upon earth, and revive a golden age. Bloody wars and vexatious litigations would soon cease; private injuries and domestic contests would be laid asleep; society would be pleasant, and commerce safe; religion would flourish, prejudices abate, and truth prevail by its own evidence. It is a remarkable passage which Lampridius tells us concerning one of the best of the Roman Emperors, Alexander Severus, in his account of his life; That "if any of his army in a march stepped out of the road to plunder any man's possession; according to the rank of the offender, either he was punished in the emperor's presence; or if his quality set him above corporal punishment, the emperor would sharply expostulate with him, and say, Would you be willing to have this done unto your estate, which you have done to another?" And says the historian, "It was a common saying with him, which he had heard from some Jews or Christians, which he carefully retained, and which he ordered to be proclaimed by the common cryer, when he corrected any man; Do not that to another, which ye would not have to be done to you. He had such a love for this maxim, that he ordered it to be inscribed upon his palace, and upon the public works." And shall not we, who call ourselves Christians, pay an equal respect to it.

2. Of what importance to the whole of religion and goodness is self-acquaintance and reflection? Our obligations to God himself

presupposes a knowledge of the natures he has given us, as the foundation in which they are laid. And so we see do all our duties to our fellow-creatures. If we were more conversant at home, that would be our best preparation for all the duties we owe to other beings without us, either to our Creator or our fellow-creatures.

3. This gives the strongest reason to acknowledge, that God's commandments are not grievous. They are founded in the reason of things, and our very nature and most familiar sentiments point to them. None of them are any farther unacceptable and ungrateful, than as we are gone off from the dictates of our natures: And as far as we come to ourselves again, we shall relish God's commands.

4. How inexcusable then must it be in reasonable creatures, especially who profess Christianity, if they govern not themselves by this rule? It must be acknowledged with grief and shame, that the practice of the generality of nominal Christians is the reverse of this. Who would think when he looks abroad into the world, and judges of things merely by the extravagances which may be seen every day, that the maxim in the text is a plain dictate of reason, to the justice of which every man is forced to assent? that our Lord and Master has prescribed it in the plainest terms? that it is a rule applicable to the various cases of life? How comes it, that a precept so clear, so familiar, so comprehensive, yet has so little influence? Certainly it is to be ascribed



cribed to one of these two things: Either that men have this principle in their heads, but not in their hearts; they are not altogether unacquainted with the notion, but their appetites and passions have the over-bearing sway: or they forget this maxim, so as not to have actual recourse to it in the various cases of life. Whatever be the reason, we must certainly be speechless in the great day, if such a truth as this be either a doubtful or an useless speculation with us.

Let us therefore earnestly pray to God, that he will *write this law in our hearts*, and that he will *keep it forever in the imaginations of the thoughts of our heart*. And let us not suffer it to lie dormant, but endeavour to have it ever present and ready for use; that it may actually be a lamp to our feet, and a light to our paths. How pleasant will our reflections be, when conscience can bear us this testimony? When other men violate this rule in their behaviour to us, it will be a refreshing support, to be conscious that we have not deserved it by an unrighteous conduct to them, nor returned their injurious usage. We may look up with the greatest freedom and confidence to God the common patron of the injured; and in this, and all other applications to him, have the firmer hope of a gracious answer, when this is the temper of our minds. Yea, it will be a happy presage of our arrival at last in the blessed world, where all the holy inhabitants are fully of this temper, and act eternally with uninterrupted harmony and concert one towards another.

## S E R M O N X.

## Christian Meekness.

COLLOSS. iii. 12. middle of the verse.

*Put on—Meekness.*

**T**HIS part of the christian temper might have been considered as a branch of our duty to ourselves; the regulations of our passions, as well as of our appetites, being a necessary part of self-government, which we owe to ourselves. But I have chosen rather to treat of it among the instances of a right temper to our neighbours, because the main expressions of it immediately relate to them.

And in consideration of this grace, I shall proceed in the same method as I have done upon several others: To explain the nature of it, and then to shew our obligations, as Christians, to put it on.

I. I would explain the nature of christian meekness.

The Scripture leads us indeed to consider it partly in relation to God; but principally and most frequently in relation to men.

1. It may be considered partly in relation to God. There is a meekness which becomes

us towards him, and there are two remarkable instances of it.

(1.) A full and ready submission of soul to the authority of his word ; so as not to suffer any prepossessions of sentiments, or former inclinations, to rise up against the significations of his will, as soon as that is made known to us. This I understand by the character of the meek, in Psal. xxv. 9. "The meek will he guide in judgment, the meek will he teach his way : " And in that prophecy of Christ, Isa. lxi. 1. "The Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek : " And by the temper with which St. James directs us to receive the word of God, Jam. i. 21. "Receive with meekness the ingrafted word, which is able to save your souls." In all which places, meekness signifies not only a sedate composure of mind, free from ruffle and hurry ; but also a teachable, tractable temper, arising from a diffidence of ourselves, and a sense of our need of divine light and conduct : That we have the proper disposition of learners, willing to hear and receive God's instructions ; and that therefore we are willing to give up any prejudices which swayed us before, upon a discovery of his mind to the contrary.

This sort of meekness is a necessary qualification for the obedience of faith, and for the success and efficacy of God's word upon us. We should be of Samuel's temper, 1 Sam. iii. 9. "Speak Lord, for thy servant heareth." Where there is plain revelation, we must meekly submit, and yield up any different

ferent apprehension to the declarations of him who is truth itself; and in precepts of duty, cheerfully and readily acquiesce in the significations of his pleasure without any more ado. He is not meek towards God, who is not content to believe what he plainly reveals, unless he is shewn how it is; that is, in other words, unless God will please to make him as wise as himself; or who is not willing to sacrifice all his present inclinations, and change any present practice, upon God's sole authority; like those in Acts x. 33. "Now we are all here present before God, to hear what is commanded of God."

(2.) A cheerful and absolute resignation to his providence, is another branch of meekness towards God; in opposition to fretfulness and murmuring. Though God allows the complaints of nature under our burdens and exercises; yet he expects we should check and suppress all complaints of him, every impeachment of his justice, wisdom and goodness in his dispensation. It is a meek spirit, to "be dumb and not open our mouths" against any thing which God does, Psal. xxxix. 9. When we have humbly prayed for any temporal good, if he sees meet to deny it; as soon as his pleasure is known by the event, we should behave like David upon the death of his son, 2 Sam. xii. 22, 23. "He said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept; for I said, who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again?" It is meekness.

meekness not to charge God foolishly, but to charge ourselves with our own sins, when he chastens us for them ; and therefore to “ accept the punishment of our iniquities,” Lev. xxvi. 41.

These are expressions of meekness towards God : And every man who observes his own heart, will be sensible that he hath no small occasion at some times to rule his own spirit, in order to keep it under the rule of God. But,

2. The Scripture leads us principally and most frequently to consider meekness in relation to other men. And so it is plainly to be understood here ; for it stands in connection with several graces and duties which refer to men. The meek are such as exercise themselves in a careful restraint and regulation of their passions, reducing them within the bounds of reason and religion ; and so are, in their general character, of a sweet and easy, a courteous and obliging behaviour. It consists, and expresses itself, in the following things.

(1.) In a calmness of temper, and behaviour thereupon, under provocations. This is its most direct and eminent province.

The meek will not take offence hastily, and without just reason ; but be very careful that they “ be not angry without a cause,” Mark v. 22. We should not rashly suppose, that a provocation is meant. A thing may at first carry that aspect, and yet there may be no design either of affront or prejudice ; and then certainly what was not ill intended, should

not be ill taken. We should not give way to suspicions and surmises, which cannot be supported with good evidence; nor put the worst construction upon words and actions, but the best that they will admit. Resentment should not be allowed to rise, at least should be checked, till we have carefully considered whether there be ground for it. How much of mad passion would be prevented, if this rule was observed? This is included in the exhortation to "be slow to wrath," Jam. i. 19. And in these properties of charity, that it "is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil, hopeth all things." 1 Cor. xiii. 5, 7.

Meekness will not allow resentments to rise higher than the merit of the offence given. A trivial injury, a reproachful word, a small indiscretion, a casual loss not worth speaking of, raises in many the most outrageous passions: Whereas a meek frame of spirit would esteem such things either not worthy of any notice, or to deserve but a very slight one.

But supposing a real and great provocation, a meek man will keep a strict guard upon his own spirit and words; that his mind be not inflamed by ill usage, nor other peoples sins draw him in to "speak unadvisedly with his lips;" for which in a particular instance Moses is blamed, Psal. cvi. 33. He was refused an entrance into Canaan upon that very account; though in his general character he is pronounced to have been the meekest man upon earth, Num. xii. 3. Meekness will make us careful, not to "render railing for railing;"

railing ;" but rather, if possible, to break the force of other peoples unreasonable anger by gentle returns. "Soft answers turn away wrath," Prov. xv. 1. We should gladly try to win with kindness a man that hath injured us : to "overcome evil with good," Rom. xii. 21. How much more pleasant would it be thus to gain our brother, than by unhallowed transports of passion, to break in upon our own peace, and make ourselves transgressors ?

Meekness will make us slow in using rough methods to right ourselves even from considerable injuries, which we ought not to sit down easy under : It will dispose to try the mildest ways first, to bring people, if possible, by them to reason ; to try arguments before punishment, and conference before law, and private admonition before we make a public example. And if at last our own security, or the common good shall oblige to seek public justice against any, which certainly sometimes may be the case ; this should be done without hatred to their persons, and merely with a view to reach those lawful and commendable ends. Or if we are necessitated, in a case of property, to appeal to the decision of the law ; care is to be taken that this difference upon a point of interest between us and our neighbour, be managed with all the temper that may be, instead of being widened by bitter reflections and passionate exclamations. So meekness will direct.

It will always keep us in readiness to be

reconciled, when an offence is acknowledged, and reasonable satisfaction offered. The Gospel teaches us to be rarely and hardly provoked; but to be quickly and easily pacified. "Anger resteth in the bosom of fools," Eccl. vii. 9. And therefore with that difficult precept of "being angry and not sinning," it is connected, that we should be particularly watchful against the continuance of passion: "Let not the sun go down upon your wrath," Eph. iv. 26. Implacableness is eminently the reverse of the christian temper. When Peter asked Christ, "How oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times?" Christ makes him this return, "I say not unto thee, Until seven times;" not only so far, "but until seventy times seven," i. e. be it ever so often that he hath offended thee, yet if thou canst have hope that he is come to a better mind, thou shouldst be ready to pass it by. Or if he should persist in his ill mind, meekness should guard us against all malice and ill-will, and make us ready to help even the worst enemy in the common offices of life, if he need it; and heartily to pray for him, especially for his repentance.

(2.) Meekness should express itself in a care to avoid giving offence to others, and a modesty of behaviour for that purpose towards all. St. Paul directs Titus to recommend meekness in this sense to Christians, Tit. iii. 2. "Put them in mind — to speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men." As this grace will conduct us to a proper behaviour under



under ill treatment from others ; so it will teach us to moderate our affections and passions in such a manner, as not willingly to give offence to others, and to behave in a courteous and affable manner towards all men. As *charity*, so meekness is kind, and doth not behave itself unseemly, 1 Cor. xiii. 4, 5. It will make a man observant on the tempers of others, and willingly to deny his own humour in little things, rather than give them uneasiness ; and cautious that neither his words nor actions may carry any thing in them unnecessarily provoking. A meek man will not be overbearing in company, and full of himself to the neglect of others ; but will studiously express civility to all, agreeable to their stations. Most men know how to do all this, when they apprehend it necessary to serve a present secular end : But the grace of meekness would teach us to make it the habitual exercise of our lives, out of a sense of our duty to our God, and love to our neighbour.

(3.) Meekness is shewn in a modest comporting of ourselves to our station and circumstances.

It will dispose those who are in any station of inferiority, contentedly to submit to the duties of that station. It will incline children to "obey their parents in all things, because this is well-pleasing to the Lord," Col. iii. 20. And servants to "be obedient to them that are their masters, in singleness of their heart, as unto Christ ; with good-will doing service as unto the Lord, and not to men," Eph. vi. 5, 7. Or, as it is expressed in another place,  
Tit.

Tit. ii. 9. "to please them well in all things, not answering again." It will have a like influence upon subjects, to induce them to "be subject to the higher powers, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake," Rom. xiii. 5. And we find "the ornament of a meek and a quiet spirit" particularly recommended to wives, 1 Pet. iii. 4. The meek will cheerfully pay "honour to whom honour is due," and "fear to whom fear:" it will be no uneasy thing to them; but the froward fret at any yoke.

On the other hand, the same excellent temper will form persons in superior relations, or under smiling providences, to a lowly and condescending behaviour. Parents should exercise this frame in their management of their children, not behaving toward them in transports of passion. "Ye fathers," says the apostle, "provoke not your children to wrath," Eph. vi. 4. *Husbands* are commanded to *love their wives, and not to be bitter against them*, Col. iii. 19. And *masters* are directed to treat their servants with lenity, *forbearing threatening; knowing that their master also is in heaven*, Eph. vi. 9. These are all precepts of meekness to those in superior relations. And the same should appear in superiority of rank or circumstances. The meek man is not assuming in grandeur, riches, or power; but his meekness shines more brightly for being set in a more conspicuous light. The meekness of a man in obscurity, is not so easily distinguished from the necessity of his condition: but when it appears in a higher orb, or upon remarkable

markable advancement, it hath more clearly the aspect of virtue. When people treat their inferiors with due regard, are easy of access, ready to do them any offices of humanity as they have opportunity, not apt to take exception at little things, or to use the advantages of their power to revenge every small provocation offered them : hereby they display their meekness as well as their humility. When upon advantages gained, upon securities from their enemies power which they had not before, they do not insult, or behave unseemly, but with temper and moderation, and shew a greater disposition than ever to charity and reconciliation ; this shews a power over their own spirits, or eminent meekness.

(4.) Meekness is particularly to be expressed by a temperate and a calm behaviour in matters of religion. To break out into anger and passion here, appears as if we thought that “ the wrath of man worketh the righteousness of God ;” which St James assures us that it cannot do, Jam. i. 20. Men who pretend to knowledge in religion beyond their neighbours, will confute their own pretensions, if they have not learned this lesson of it, Jam. iii. 13. “ Who is a wise man, and endued with knowledge among you.” Many of the Jews to whom he wrote made great pretences to this in matters of religion : the apostle therefore says to them, “ Let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.” Let him exemplify the works to which wisdom directs with meekness : or let him shew by his charity and meekness to

his brethren, that his wisdom is superior : and thereupon he goes on to shew, that all bitter zeal is “ earthly, sensual and devilish,” and hath no alliance with the wisdom which comes from above. We have no other method prescribed or allowed by the Gospel, even to those who most obstinately oppose it, but “ in meekness to instruct those who oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth,” 2 Tim. ii. 25. And instead of any effects of rage and passion to bring men to our sentiments, we are taught to “ be ready to give an answer to every man that asketh us a reason of the hope that is in us,” the grounds of our persuasion, “ with meekness and fear,” 1 Pet. iii. 15. The same spirit and temper is to be carried into christian societies themselves ; and offenders against the law of Christ are to be treated, and their recovery endeavoured, “ in the spirit of meekness,” Gal. vi. 1. So that though possibly there hath not been a greater violation of this holy temper through every age, in any one instance than in matters of religion ; yet indeed there is no case wherein the exercise of it is more indispensibly required.

II. I am to shew our obligations, as Christians, to the exercise of this grace. And certainly much more of real christianity lies in it, than most people are willing to think. The following considerations may shew the importance of meekness.

1. It is a frequent precept of the Gospel. This plainly appears from many passages already  
ready

ready mentioned in giving an account of its nature, and might be made more evident from others. It is pressed upon us as an eminent branch of that walk which becomes our christian calling, Eph. iv. 1, 2. "I the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you, that you walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called." If you would know how that is to be done, the practice of humility and meekness lead the van in the apostle's direction: "With all lowliness and meekness." If this command be habitually neglected, it will prove us insincere, and as truly as any other instance of stated disobedience.

2. It is represented as essential to a true Christian, as much as any other particular grace or virtue. "If any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his:" And if we have the Spirit, we have his fruits in us: now is this one of his necessary fruits. And it is remarkable, that when the apostle reckons up several of them, he not only mentions meekness itself by name as one; but indeed the greatest part of his instances are either branches of meekness, or very nearly allied to it: such as "love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness," or beneficence, Gal. v. 22, 23. And among "the works of the flesh," to which these are opposed, we find "hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, envyings," ver. 20, 21. Again, "if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature:" But the apostle represents meekness as a necessary branch of *the new man*, and recommends it as such in the text. So that really a man may

as truly be a genuine Christian without faith in Christ, as without prevailing meekness.

The necessity of it will farther appear from that solemn declaration of our Saviour himself, Matt. v. 22. "I say unto you, that whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause, shall be in danger of the judgment; and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council; but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell-fire." Our Saviour is here vindicating the spiritual nature of the sixth command, which forbids murder, from the corrupt glosses of the Scribes and Pharisees. They taught men to think, that the gross acts of sin only made men liable to punishment; and so particularly, that "whosoever should kill, should be in danger of the judgment," ver. 21. or that actual murderers only would be punished as breakers of this command. But Christ lets his hearers know, that though such only might fall under punishment from men, yet there are evils which fall far short of downright murder, by which men will be liable to punishment from God, and that in proportion to the degree of their offence. I apprehend that in every instance he mentions, he intends the punishments of another life: but to express the proportion of punishment, answerable to the heinousness of the offence, he seems to allude to the several degrees of punishment to which the Jews thought offenders liable; common offenders to punishment by the ordinary judges which they had in all their cities, called here the judgment; bolder criminals

to greater severities inflicted by their higher council or Sanhedrim, called here the council; and the most hardened and profligate of all the miseries of another life, called here hell-fire. Now all the offences he mentions, and against which he denounces severe threatenings, are only so many steps of unbridled passion. "Whoever is angry with his brother without a cause," whoever indulges rash and causeless anger, will, without repentance, fall under the anger of God. And "whosoever shall say to him, Raca," which signifies a vain, empty, worthless fellow; he who suffers his passion to carry him on to mock and deride others, shall still be more severely punished. "But whosoever shall say, Thou fool," which word signifies in Scripture, not only a defect of understanding, as we commonly mean by it, but a profane, wicked or vile man: so that the meaning is, he who shall allow his passion to transport him so far, as to revile and slander others; to represent them as not only fit to be despised, but even to be abhorred; he shall meet with still sorer punishment. You see then, that christianity is so far from allowing the indulgence of passion, that Christ here expressly declares that it excludes from the kingdom of heaven, and exposes to the wrath of God.

3. Meekness hath particular characters of honour put upon it in the Gospel. It is a principal ornament, 1 Pet. iii. 4. which makes a person's face to shine, and his profession to be amiable. And in the same place it is declared to be "in the sight of God of great price,"

price," a temper with which he is highly pleased. And no wonder, since "he that is slow to anger, is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit, than he that taketh a city," Prov. x. 32. He is the most glorious conqueror, who has obtained a victory over himself. A peculiar blessedness is pronounced upon such. Christ is pleased to single out this virtue for one of his beatitudes, at the beginning of his preaching the Gospel, Matt. v. 5. "Blessed are the meek, for they shall inherit the earth." As he proceeded afterwards to declare the necessity of it to our inheriting heaven, ver. 22. as hath been already observed; so he was pleased to begin with a recommendation of it from its subservience to our present comfort, by repeating an antient promise made to it, Psal. xxxvii. 11. that "the meek shall inherit the earth." It has a natural tendency in the ordinary state of the world to promote men's temporal interest, and ease and reputation. While unbridled passions tend to make all about us our enemies; they must be of a very brutal nature indeed, who will be outrageous against a man that studies to walk harmless and blameless, and to give offence to none. The meek at least will be free from those vexations and troubles of life, which hasty forward people bring upon themselves, as the fruits of their own provocations. They have the security of God's providence and promises for so much of the good things of earth, as shall be for their real welfare; and if they meet with unjust and ungrateful returns, they may confidently rely upon God as their



their protector and avenger, who is ready to "rise to judgment to save the meek of the earth," Pſal. lxxvi. 9. And whether they have a larger or leſs ſhare of outward good, yet they are prepared by the maſtery of their paſſions to enjoy more comfort in what they poſſeſs, than thoſe who interrupt their enjoyment by the tumults of their own minds.

4. We have Chriſt's example here to recommend and enforce the exerciſe of meekneſs. This was a bright part of his character. He calls us himſelf to "learn of him, becauſe he was meek and lowly," Math. xi. 29. Not only to receive the rather his inſtructions in general upon this account, as theſe are recommending qualifications of a teacher; but particularly to learn theſe excellencies from him as our pattern in them. Hence St. Paul beſeeches Chriſtians *by the meekneſs and gentleneſs of Chriſt*, as known and conſpicuous branches of his character, 2 Cor. x. 1. And ſo they certainly were.

He had indeed the natural affection of anger in him, and could expreſs it upon proper occaſions. *He looked round about on his captious enemies with anger*, Mark iii. 5. He had the affection itſelf, as a proper affection of human nature; without that, he could not have been a proper pattern to us of the due regulation of it: And the regulation, not the extirpation of it, is required of us; that we "be angry, and ſin not." In this he was a perfect pattern to us. But,

He was never angry without a cauſe. We do not find him often angry, but only upon ſome

some extraordinary occasions: Nor was he ever transported into indecent passion. The hardest words he spoke were owing to his knowledge of hearts, and to his prophetic character; not to the transports of passion.

He usually chose to turn away wrath, or prevent it by soft and gentle answers; by mild expostulations and calm reasonings, rather than by severe expressions. We find instances of this upon the most injurious charges. When he was charged by some of the Scribes with no less than blaspheming, upon his pronouncing pardon to a man sick of the palsy, Matt. ix. 2, 3. he coolly justifies himself by appealing to his miraculous power of healing as a proof of his authority to pronounce absolution to the man. And when in the said chapter, ver. 11. he was reproached by the Pharisees for undue familiarity with publicans and sinners; he chose the way of mild reasoning with them, acquainting them with the peculiar need such people had of his good offices, and the design of his coming to save miserable sinners, ver. 12, 13. When the same sort of people censured his disciples, Matth. xii. for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day, when they were hungry; he only gives them irrefragable proofs of the lawfulness of such a practice in their circumstances, from allowed examples, from the design of the sabbath, and from his own authority as the Lord of it. And when his enemies, upon one of his eminent miracles, went so far as to ascribe them to a confederacy with the devil; instead of rendering railing for railing, he only confutes  
their

their vile cavil with the greatest strength and force of reasoning, and annexes to it a necessary warning against their persisting in obstinacy; Mat. xii. 24, &c. When some of his hearers were so enraged as to attempt to stone him; yet he reasons with them with the utmost calmness and composure: "Many good works have I shewed from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?" John x. 31, 32. Could any thing be at once more gentle and convictive? He treated even Judas himself, notwithstanding all the aggravating circumstances of his crime, with unusual softness of speech: As one Evangelist represents it. "Friend, wherefore art thou come?" Matt. xxvi. 50. Or, according to another, "Judas, betrayest thou the Son of Man with a kiss?" Luke xxii. 48. Which is no more than an appeal to his own conscience. These instances shew us, that meekness and returns gentle in the manner of them, but strong in the matter and to the purpose, are ordinarily the best ways of dealing with ill-minded adversaries.

At other times we find Christ perfectly silent, when he could have no hope of doing good by speaking. So he behaved, when the two false witnesses appeared against him, Matt. xxvi. 62, 63. His adversaries were resolved and fixed in their determinations against him; and he could have no prospect of bringing them to a better mind, by debating the matter with them, and then he chose to say nothing. Though "oppressed and afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth; he was

VOL. II, T brought

brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before his shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth," Isa. liii. 7.

And upon the greatest provocations he was most remote from a revengeful temper. As he would not countenance his disciples, but reprov'd them for pretending to call for fire from heaven against the Samaritans, upon their ill usage of him and his followers; so he maintained a good-will to his outrageous enemies: "Father," says he on the cross, "forgive them, for they know not what they do," Luke xxiii. 34. "Forgive them;" that is what I wish for them: "They know not what they do;" that is the best apology I can make for them. Herein he teaches us meekness and gentleness under the worst usage.

By way of reflection then,

1. Be persuaded to "seek meekness," Zep. ii. 3. Propose it to yourselves as a matter of necessity, that meekness should ordinarily have dominion over passion. And carry the conquest as far as you can.

To this end, it will be of great moment, that a careful guard be kept upon our hearts, and that the beginnings of anger there be observed. It will be much easier to extinguish it in the first sparks, than when it has flamed out. Fixing it as a law to ourselves, that we will make a short pause, upon the first rise of a resentment, would stifle most passions in the birth.

All prudent precautions should be taken, in reference to the ordinary sources and occasions

sions of passion, and I may venture to say, that lowering our inordinate esteem of two things, of ourselves, and of this world and its affairs, would go a great way in removing the fuel of passion. For external occasions, as far as we can foresee them likely to provoke, we should carefully avoid coming in the way of them, farther than necessary duty obliges: If we cannot avoid the occasion, we have reason to double our guard, when we are aware of the danger.

To think often of our own frailty and liability to offend, how many indiscretions and weaknesses at least, others have to bear with in us, would be an habitual preservative against hastiness with them. It would cherish in us "the spirit of meekness, to consider ourselves, lest we also be tempted," Gal. vi. 1.

The indecencies and ill effects of passion should often be called to remembrance. Every man is sensible when he sees another in a transport, that he is in a fit of madness: Now we should see our own face in that glass. What mischiefs has passion produced in the world? I may rather say, what has it not produced? How much sin does it occasion in others, as well as in the transported man himself? What shame and sorrow have our own past follies cost us in our cooler hours? These things should be laid up as guards against new temptations.

But along with all, let us often seek meekness of God by prayer. Let us pray for the Spirit, one of whose fruits it is.

2. See that your meekness be indeed a  
christian

christian grace. Some by a turn of natural temper find it easier to restrain passion, than others. And certainly they have reason to be thankful to God for that advantage in their constitution; and the extravagances of passion would be the more criminal in them upon that account. But as far as it is mere good nature, and not performed out of a sense of duty to God, it is not a christian grace. To make it so, it must be animated by christian principles, and exercised by the direction of the christian rule.

Those who by their natural make have a stronger proneness than others to be warm and eager, or to be peevish and morose; should yet remember, that that will not release them from obligation to the grace and duty of meekness. If it be more difficult for them to govern their passions, and behave as becomes the Gospel; yet this is absolutely necessary by the christian institution, and there is no help for it, but they must take the more pains with their own hearts, watch more their own spirits, and be the more earnest in prayer to God. They are not incurable by the heavenly physician: And they will have one advantage upon a conquest, above those of milder natural tempers, that it will be more evident that their meekness is really from religion.

3. Let us not lay much stress upon an excuse commonly made for other faults, that they were done in a passion. When such evil consequences might be foreseen, at least as possible, they should rather have fortified us  
against

against the admission of passion, than passion be made use of afterwards as a plea for them. A true Christian will rather consider those evil effects of his passion, as aggravations of the sinfulness of it, and therefore be more watchful for the future, and diligent to grow in meekness: which will be a growing preparation for the heavenly world, where neither pride nor passion have any place, but all is calm and serene, peaceful and happy.

## S E R M O N XI.

## P E A C E A B L E N E S S .

R O M. xii. 18.

*If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.*

**T**HE several expressions and exercises of a peaceable disposition belong to other graces and virtues, or naturally flow from them; yet as they are all directed to this special end, the promoting of peace, we may consider them as making, in a sort, a particular excellence or branch of the christian temper. I have chosen this passage of the apostle to represent and recommend a peaceable spirit, because it is especially expressive and emphatical.

And there will be occasion, I. To shew the general import of the exhortation. II. What is implied in the qualifications added; "If it be possible, as much as lieth in you." III. The extent prescribed for our aim and endeavour in this matter; "with all men." Under which, the particular duties incumbent upon us for this purpose will naturally come to be considered. And, IV. The importance of a peaceable spirit in christianity.

I. The general import of the exhortation to "live peaceably," may be reduced to two particulars.

1. That we should have a hearty love and value for peace as far as it may be obtained. Considered as a Christian grace, it must begin in the temper. Heathen morality taught no more to be necessary than the performance of commendable actions; or when their moralists directed to look deeper, to an inward disposition and principle, it was principally as that might forward and facilitate the outward practice. But in christianity, the principle and temper have the main stress laid upon them in order to acceptance with God: that "whatever we do we do it to the Lord, and not to men." So the peaceableness of the spirit is of main account with God. To bear a hostile mind to our neighbour, is highly offensive to God, though it should not break out into act. And in order to his acceptance, this inward disposition to peace must arise from religious principles. It must not be the mere result of a more quiet and easy natural temper, but flow from a regard to God's authority,



ity, enjoining it as a necessary duty by the voice of nature and Scripture, and from a sincere love to men thereupon.

2. That we studiously direct our conduct so as may be most likely to teach this end: or, “follow peace with all men,” Heb. xiii 14. That we gladly embrace all becoming methods for cultivating amity, and as carefully avoid every thing which tends to break the peace. It is a vain thing to pretend we are lovers of peace, if it plainly appears in our conduct that we are litigious and provoking, pettish and exceptionous, ever stiff and unyielding in our demands; or in other respects take the ways which make, or keep open, or inflame differences.

II. I proceed to shew what is implied in the qualifications added; “if it be possible, as much as lieth in you.”

1. It is evidently intimated, that it is not always possible, or in our power, to reach the desirable end of peace. Those who conscientiously and in earnest “seek peace and pursue it,” according to the exhortation, Psal. xxxvi 14. yet sometimes find that it flies from them as fast as they can pursue it.

Sometimes this falls out in common life, through the perverse humours and unreasonable obstinacy of those with whom we have to do. There are people in the world so captious as to take exception and offence without any foundation; who can catch at the most innocent occasions to work up their minds to resentment: and so inveterate that they will not give up a prejudice once entertained,

tained, upon the best reasons offered, or the most condescending steps taken to satisfy them: They are not to be gained by kindness, but it rather makes them more insolent: the more they discern that you seek peace, they will be at the greater distance from it: every concession emboldens their animosity; and there is no peace to be had, but by ceasing to have any thing to do with them, or by just punishment. The generality, it is to be hoped, are not so abandoned; but whoever converses any time in the world, will hardly fail to meet with some such ill-turned minds. The Psalmist had occasion to complain of such in his time, and it was a very uncomfortable circumstance of his life, Psal. cxx. 5, 6, 7. "Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, that I dwell in the tents of Kedar. My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace. I am for peace; but when I speak, they are for war."

Sometimes it is not morally possible, or in our power, to be at peace with men; because they will not be at peace with us, unless we will violate a good conscience. We only can do, what we may do lawfully. *Id possumus, quod jure possumus.* Men may be displeas'd for that wherein we act most conscientiously toward God: This we cannot help; for we must not sacrifice conscience in any instance to peace, though all the world should be angry with us. Peace, though so desirable a blessing, is not to be purchased at any rate; but only pursued as far as consists with superior obligations, as far as we are left at liberty to seek it without violating our duty. For instance, Neither

Neither truth nor holiness are to be sacrificed to peace. That would be to sacrifice our peace with God and with our own consciences, for the sake of peace with men; which for certain would be much too dear a bargain. We are required to "love the truth and peace," Zech. viii. 19. Truth first, and peace only in consistence with the other. We are to "buy the truth and not sell it" upon any terms, Prov. xxiii. 23. A regard to peace may justify us in keeping some of our sentiments to ourselves, which are of less importance; but never in denying the least truth. And so we are to "follow peace with all men," but in conjunction with "holiness," Heb. xii. 14. For the "wisdom which is from above, is first pure, then peaceable," Jam. iii. 17. Truth and holiness then are undoubtedly preferable to peace; and if we cannot procure the favour of others without "making shipwreck of faith or of a good conscience," we must be content without it. It should be esteemed by us impossible, what lies not in us, to profess any thing contrary to what we think the doctrine of Christ, or to practise any thing contrary to what we judge the law of Christ, even in the least instance, to gratify the whole world.

Nor should we decline any service we are capable of, to the interest of Christ or of our country, for fear of some peoples offence. Christian courage and fortitude should extinguish such fears. To *contend earnestly* for that which we apprehend to be *the faith once delivered to the saints*, when it is opposed, will never

er be construed by God or equitable men for the mark of an unpeaceable spirit ; as long as we do it only by fair reason and argument, without injurious representations of the sense of those we oppose, or uncharitable reflections upon them ; in a word, if we intermix not passion or injustice with our zeal. Nor is it a defect of any thing becoming us in order to peace, if we will not sacrifice the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, by complying with impositions in religion, which have no more than human authority.

We may displease some, and occasion their being our enemies, by making head against their vices and immoralities, and by bringing them to deserved punishment for the mischief they do to the community : They may call those the troublers of our Israel, and disturbers of the peace, who will not suffer them to proceed with impunity in open profaneness and sensuality, but contribute their utmost to the execution of the laws for reformation of manners ; but they may as well impute unpeaceableness to them, who endeavour to detect the thief or the cheat, or any other public nuisance. Attempts against open licentiousness in morals, are as truly conducive to the public tranquillity and welfare, as any other prosecution of crimes against the society. Here peace with particular persons should be out of the question with a Christian who acts under superior obligations to God and his country.

Where peace then cannot be maintained in full harmony with truth and duty, it should be

be esteemed, by a man devoted to God, an impossibility. But,

2. This addition greatly enforces the precept, when it may consist with higher obligations. We must not venture every thing for peace, nothing which is more valuable than itself; but we should esteem it worth a great deal of pains and self-denial. If we can compass it by any means that are fit for us to use, we should endeavour it, and though past endeavours should have failed of success, yet still attempt to reach so valuable an end, as long as any hope of success remains.

3. It is implied farther, that we shall have reason to be content and easy, though we should miss of our aim, if we have performed our part. Do but what lieth in you, and no more can reasonably be expected: then the breach of peace may be your affliction, but it will not be your sin. You may entertain comfortable reflections in your own breast, and hope for divine acceptance and reward. You may cast your cares upon God for protection against the designs and ill offices of the unpeaceable, or for supports under the trial of their ill-will; or hope that possibly in time they may be recovered to a better mind; That "when your ways please the Lord, he will make your enemies to be at peace with you;" Prov. xvi. 7.

III. The extent prescribed for our aim in this matter, is to be considered. Live peaceably "with all men." There is a civil peace and concord to be cultivated with all men at large; and there is a more peculiar peace and harmony

harmony which we should endeavour to maintain with our fellow-Christians as such. These are of distinct consideration.

1. We should endeavour to live peaceably *with all men* at large, as far as we have any concern with them. Set aside the consideration of their religion or their virtuous character, we are obliged by the dictates of nature and of Christianity too, to study peace with them as our fellow-creatures. And to this end,

(1.) We should be careful to behave inoffensively to all: To “give no offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God,” 1 Cor. x. 32. that if possible, we may prevent any difference from arising.

No man should be treated with insolence and rudeness, with injurious or reflecting words, with outrageous and indecent passions, which every man knows to be directly provoking. A peaceable man is not ordinarily *a wrathful man*, because such a one *stirreth up strife*, Prov. xv. 18. Nor *a froward man*, for the same reason, for *he soweth strife*, chap. xvi. 28. Nor *a scorner*, for he gives rise to *contention, strife, and reproach*, chap. xxii. 10. He will not behave with haughtiness, but with humility and meekness. If we are for peace, we shall be so far from allowing ourselves to do our neighbour a real injury, that we shall endeavour to conciliate and secure his affection by any offices of humanity and friendship within our power.

A lover of peace will observe the tempers of

of others; and when he knows them to be peculiarly tender, and apt to take exception, instead of reckoning it a pleasure to put them out of humour, he will rather restrain himself from such innocent freedoms with them, as he might use to others without the least offence.

We should not intermeddle unnecessarily in the affairs of others, or act the busy-body, which is mentioned in Scripture as a very ill character, and is known by a frequent incendiary. We should not pry into the secret concerns of other people, that do not concern us, the affairs of families, or the behaviour of relations one to another: Much less should we divulge what we hear to the disadvantage of our neighbour, any farther than the honour of God, or the interest of some other persons make it necessary. There are a set of miscreants, who often bring themselves into the briars, and break the peace of neighbourhoods, and families, and friends, by making it their business to pick up ill stories of others, to spread them again in conversation: either merely that they may furnish themselves with matter of talk; or for a worse reason, that they may gratify their own vile inclination to detraction and backbiting. Some are thus employed out of idleness. "We hear," says the apostle, "that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies," 2 Thes. iii. 11. and 1 Tim. v. 13. "They learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also, and busy-bodies, speaking

VOL. II, U things

things which they ought not." These are pestilent make-bates in civil and religious societies. *A tale-bearer revealeth secrets ; and therefore where he is not the strife ceaseth,* Prov. xxvi. 20. But those who *study to be quiet will mind their own business,* 1 Thes. iv. 11. And if people would agree to do this more, and mind the affairs of others less, it would go a great way to maintain the peace of the world.

Another thing necessary to prevent offence and secure peace, is, that we are careful to give all in their several stations the regard and respect due to them. As justice requires this, so it is the way to peace. That we pay a quiet submission to lawful authority, and give not into noisy complaints and murmurings against those in power, upon every step in the administration which seems doubtful to us. And surely a little modesty would teach us to be very tender in judging of things much above us. If we make conscience of "rendering to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute is due, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear, honour to whom honour," as is our unquestionable duty, Rom. xiii. 7. so we cannot but apprehend how much it would contribute to peace.

(2.) We are equally concerned in order to peace, not to be quick in taking offence. Possibly as many quarrels in the world owe their rise to a temper unduly exceptious in some, as to a provoking humour in others : that is, they proceed from offence taken without ground or real design. They are founded up-



on misunderstandings, and wrong interpretations of words or actions ; and that is esteemed a great and heinous provocation, which a small share of humility and charity would have passed over in silence, or soon forgot. A man of a peaceable spirit will put the best construction upon things doubtful ; and suspend sharp resentment till facts are ascertained : he will not admit prejudices upon uncertain hearsays ; but examine the truth of them, before they make impresson. If some reckon it a point of honour to be quick at resenting a provocation, I am sure it is the reverse of christianity ; and can neither be for the service of the world at present, nor contribute to a comfortable account at last. That which was observed upon meekness, is equally true of a sincere love to peace, that it will restrain from deep resentment of small injuries, though they should be real ; and from such passionate expressions of displeasure thereupon, as serve to no other purpose but to inflame a difference. Many people might soon have received proper satisfaction for an injury done them, if they had not themselves over-rated it, and carried their resentment beyond all regular bounds, till they made a small breach wide and most difficult to be healed.

(3.) We should be desirous to regain peace as soon as possible, whenever a difference actually arises. The implacable are reckoned among the greatest sinners, Rom. i. 31.

If we have given offence by any hasty or imprudent action, a love to peace will push

us on to set matters right; to explain our conduct, if it hath been mistaken; or cheerfully to acknowledge our fault, if we have done amiss. So Christ teaches us, Matth. v. 23, 24. "If thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath aught against thee; leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift."

On the other hand, if we have received a small injury, we should be easily satisfied with our neighbour's acknowledgement. Christ, knowing the proneness of men to be too obstinate in their resentments, prefaces a command to the contrary with a solemn caution, Luke xvii. 3, 4. "Take heed to yourselves," watch your own spirits, that you may the more easily comply with what I am about to say: and that is, "If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him: and if he repent, forgive him. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying I repent, thou shalt forgive him."

Or though a person who has offended us, should not according to his duty make the first overture for reconciliation; yet if there be any hope of succeeding by our taking the first steps, surely we should not stand upon forms to obtain so great a blessing as peace.

Yea, we should be willing to sacrifice little things, and to recede from our strict rights in some cases, rather than perpetuate a quarrel.

This

This I take to be one part of our Saviour's meaning in Matt. v. 39, 40, 41. "Whofoever fhall fmite thee on the right cheek, turn to him the other alfo. And if any man will fue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak alfo. And whofoever fhall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain." Not that our Saviour requires us patiently to put up every injury done us. In fome cafes that would be a prejudice to the community, an encouragement to injurious men, and a wrong to our families. But I apprehend that two things were efppecially in our Lord's intention. One is, that in the beginning of chriftianity, when there were none but heathen and jewifh judges, he would have his difciples, for the credit of chriftianity, not to appear litigious by appealing to their courts upon flight occafions. And the other is, that for fmaller injuries; either in their reputation, fuch as fmiting on the cheek, which was a mark of contempt; or in their property, as the taking away of a coat; or in their liberty, as compelling them to go a mile out of their way: they fhould rather pafs them over for the fake of peace, if they could have reasonable hopes that fuch foft treatment would make a good impreffion on them. Certainly thofe who are refolved to give up nothing of their ftrict rights for the fake of peace, are not hearty lovers of it. Abraham's example in refpect of Lot was truly commendable, when no great damage could enfue upon his yielding to him. When their herdsmen differed, Abraham, inftead of faying, I

have as much right as you to this country, or I have a superior right, as I am the elder, and your uncle, chuses to say, Gen. xiii. 8, 9. "Let there be no strife, I pray thee between me and thee; for we be brethren. Is not the whole land before thee? If thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou wilt depart to the right hand, then will I go to the left." Prudence indeed must direct how far this may safely be done in particular cases; but a strong love to peace will certainly dispose to submit to some inconveniences to obtain it.

2. We should endeavour to cultivate a more peculiar peace and harmony with all our fellow Christians, as such. Over and above that, which we are directed to maintain, as far as in us lies, with all men in common, the Gospel prescribes something special in this matter with reference to the visible subjects of Christ's kingdom, and members of his body, Mark ix. 50. "Have peace one with another." Rom. xiv. 19. "Let us follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another." 1 Cor. xiv. 33. "God is the author, not of confusion, but of peace, as in all the churches of the saints." Eph. iv. 3. "Keeping the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace." 1 Thess. v. 13. "Be at peace with yourselves," 1 Cor. xiii. 11. "Be of one mind, live in peace."

Such passages as these are plainly designed not only to enjoin Christians to live peaceably together in the same sense as they are obliged to do so with all men, in the common offices  
of

of life ; though for certain that is included, and with peculiar bonds to do so as we are fellow-christians : But also to have a peaceable spirit toward one another, especially in matters of religion.

It must be owned indeed with grief and shame, that in fact there have never been greater, more outrageous, more lasting and inveterate dissentions in the world, than among those called Christians, and upon the score of their religious differences. Much blood hath been spilled in these quarrels. And where contests have not been carried to that length, yet nothing is more apparent, than that the most inflexible animosities and distances from age to age have been among those who have in common worn the christian name. With respect to this event of things, though not the tendency of his doctrine, Christ foretold, that " he was not come to send peace upon earth, but a sword," Matth. x. 34. That is, the various lusts and irregular inclinations of men, would so abuse his doctrine, that it would too often be made the occasion of violent contentions. But as to the proper design and natural tendency of his coming, the angels proclaimed at his appearance in flesh, that it was to send " peace upon earth," Luke ii. 14. And so the precepts delivered by himself and his apostles plainly declare.

And the way of peace among Christians, seems to be as plainly declared in the gospel, if we are but in a disposition to attend to it, as the way to peace between man and man in common.

Not by pretending to bring all Christians to a perfect uniformity of sentiments or practices in matters of religion. That was not in the apostolical days themselves: nor can be hoped for till we come to heaven.

Nor by arbitrary forms of agreement devised by men, and prescribed by some to others. There was more of the unity of the spirit preserved in the bond of peace during the primitive times, before ever such methods were invented, than since the christian world has abounded with them. And if they had been thought necessary, certainly he that was faithful in all God's house, would either in person, or by his apostles, have recommended them to the use of the church.

But we are directed to look upon all as our fellow-christians, "who call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours," 1 Cor. i. 2. Who profess "one body, one spirit, one hope of their calling, one Lord, one faith, one baptism, one God and Father of all," Eph. iv. 4—6. Nor can it be thought, that every difference of sentiment about every one of these particulars, nulls mens christianity. One would think, that now when the canon of Scripture is completed, we should be ready to own all them our fellow-christians, who own the same sacred books as we do for the only and perfect rule of christian faith and practice. Though they and we should differ in understanding many particulars contained in that rule; yet if we judge them "weak in the faith," we are directed to "receive them, but not to doubtful disputations," Rom. xv. 1.

What

What peace would it soon produce in the christian world, if hereupon such plain Gospel-rules as these were observed, among the several contending parties of Christians? "With all lowliness and meekness, with long-suffering, to forbear one another in love," Eph. iv. 2. "Not to judge our brother, or set at nought our brother," Rom. xiv. 10. "but judge this rather, that no man put a stumbling block, or an occasion to fall, in his brother's way," ver. 13. How happily would the face of the christian-church be altered, if all the members of it on all hands would make it a law to themselves, charitably to think others as sincere in their searches after truth, as we profess to be in ours, though they cannot see with our eyes? To avoid censuring others for differing from us, as we should complain of their censuring us where we think we are in the right? To remember, that they have a right to judge for themselves, as well as we; and that we are no more infallible than they; and hereupon to treat one another with brotherly love notwithstanding our different persuasions?

These things, accompanied with a care to manage disputes in religion, when they fall out, with temper and moderation, to "give a reason of our hope" and persuasion "with meekness and fear;" and with a readiness to allow others to give a reason of their persuasions without taking offence at it, as we expect the like ourselves: These things, I say, would go farthest to heal the breaches of the church; and I doubt they will hardly be healed in this world by any other way.

IV. We are yet to consider the importance of a peaceable spirit in christianity.

It has been already shewn to be frequently and strongly inculcated by way of precept, and therefore should be diligently attended to by all that call Christ Lord ; for “ why call ye him, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which he says ? ” And it is many other ways recommended in the Gospel : As,

1. By shewing us the great evil of an unpeaceable spirit. It is the fruit of carnality, or of an undue ascendant which some fleshly motive has over us, 1 Cor. iii. 3. “ Ye are yet carnal ; for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal ? ” And therefore “ variance, emulations, wrath, strife,” are reckoned up among “ the works of the flesh,” Gal. v. 20. And as a turbulent quarrelsome spirit hath a bad source, so it produces very ill effects, Jam. iii. 16. “ Where envying and strife is, there is confusion, and every evil work.” When a quarrel is begun, however innocently at first on one side, yet it scarce ever happens in the progress of contention, but there come to be faults on both sides : Evil surmises, undue animosities, mutual reflections, indecent sallies of passion ; it may be usefulness on all hands obstructed, and scandals multiplied, and the name of God and their holy vocation blasphemed, when quarrels rise to a height among those who pretend to religion. Who can reckon up the many sins, and the many occasions of dishonour to God, which have their rise sometimes from a single and a small quarrel ?



quarrel? And how few, when they reflect upon their own frames and actions, can remember a contest they have been engaged in, wherein they could altogether acquit themselves from blame through the whole procedure? Besides the sins of others, which they may have seen upon such occasions, have they not found their own spirits disturbed, their frames disordered in religious exercises, and that too often they have spoke unadvisedly with their lips? So justly does Solomon give that elegant representation, Prov. xvii. 14. "The beginning of strife is, as when one letteth out water." If you take away the dams that keep in an impetuous torrent, you cannot foresee all the mischiefs it may produce; so it is when a quarrel is begun: "Therefore," if possible, as it follows, "leave off contentions before it be meddled with."

2. By representing a peaceable disposition in a very advantageous light. It is one of *the fruits of the blessed Spirit*, where he is pleased to take up his gracious residence, Gal, v. 22. it is mentioned as one principal thing wherein *the spiritual kingdom of God*, or true religion in the hearts of men, consists, Rom. xiv. 17. Christ saw fit to make it the subject of one of his beatitudes, Matth. v. 9. "Blessed are the peacemakers; for they shall be called the children of God." They, who make it their business to promote the peace and welfare of mankind, and to settle those about them in general quiet and love, as far as it is in their power: Such men, resembling God in those attributes of his in which he so much glories,

glories, his goodness and love, shall be owned and received by him as eminently his children. The calm and composed soul, that is breathing love and peace, is in the best preparation to receive divine influences and favours; and accordingly they are peculiarly promised in such a frame, 2 Cor. xiii. 11.—“Live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.”

3. By the lively expressions of such a temper in the example of Christ. He was on the one hand, a pattern for observing the proper limitations to be attended to in all pursuits after peace: He ever preferred truth and duty to it, an obedience to his Father to the pleasing of men; and so must we. But on the other hand, as far it as was consistent with his higher engagements, he ever shewed a strong disposition for peace. Instead of offering injury to any, he made it his business to do good to all. He acted correspondent to the antient prophecy of him, that he “should not strive nor cry, neither should any man hear his voice in the streets,” Matt. xii. 19. He pursued his work without noise and contention, without tumult and disturbance. And he discountenanced the beginning of a strife among his followers, Luke xxii. 24, 25. Rather than he would offend the civil government, he paid tribute, though it was not due from him, as he declares, Matt. xvii. 27. And rather than he would offend the Jewish priests, when he had miraculously cured a leper, he ordered him to go to the priest, and carry him the gift prescribed by the law for  
the

the priests, when they were concerned in the cure of a leprosy, Matth viii. iv. Our master came both preaching peace, and exemplifying our proper behaviour in order to it.

4. By the account it gives us of the heavenly world; as a state of perfect love and harmony, where there are no jarring notes and affections. When a good man dies, he "enters into peace," Isaiah lvii. 2. Here possibly he had frequent occasion to lament the unsuccessfulness of his endeavours to obtain peace, and to mourn over the many bleeding wounds of the church of Christ. But this is one circumstance, which makes heaven a delightful prospect, that he shall meet with an equal disposition to peace in all the other inhabitants; that unity of the christian church will then be completed; and that all his own distempers, which make him not so peaceable now as he should be, shall be fully cured. Now surely this prospect should excite our zeal to grow in such a temper now, as an eminent meetness for that world, and a similitude of temper to what prevails in it.

By way of reflection then,

1. This may be sufficient to vindicate christianity from the reproaches which have been cast upon it for the divisions and animosities that have abounded among Christians. The precepts, the pattern, the principles of christianity, all lead another way; they directly lead to peaceableness. If it be asked then, "Whence comes wars and fightings?" This question must be answered now,

as it was by the apostle James in the primitive times, James iv. 1. "Come they not hence, of your lusts that war in your members?" Pride, and ambition, and passion, too often prevail and reign among many that wear the christian name : and there are too strong remains of these and other disorderly affections in the best.

2. This may be a proper subject of trial and self-examination. If we make no conscience of this duty of peaceableness, we have not yet entered into the spirit of true christianity. And it will be one way to discern at least, whether vital religion is advancing or declining in us, by examining whether we are of a more peaceable or a more turbulent temper than we were formerly.

3. Let us all, as we are exhorted in the text, cultivate and exercise a peaceable and healing disposition. This is the likeliest way to dispose others to be at peace with us. The reason of the thing, the promise of God, and the ordinary course of experience, shew this ; and every man desires that others may be at peace with him, even such as contribute least towards it themselves. This will at least be an effectual means to secure peace in our own breast, under other peoples undeserved unkindness and ill usage, if they have nothing against us except in the matters of our God. It will greatly credit our profession, and capacitate for the more extensive usefulness. And it will be one thing to soften a death-bed,

Therefore

Therefore pray for the Spirit of grace to make it a settled habitual principle with you. Often meditate on the blessings which ensue from peace to soul and body. Cultivate the grace of humility, the want of which lies at the bottom of most contentions. Watch against every thing which you find by experience to have a tendency to sour your spirits. And whatever difficulty you may find in ruling your own spirits for this purpose, or in bearing with the peevishness of others; remember that this, and all the other parts of your warfare, will soon be over; and the prize you have in view, to be recognized hereafter as the children of God, will abundantly overbalance all your difficulties.

---

## S E R M O N XII.

### A merciful Temper.

---

COLOSS. iii. 12. the former part.

*Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies.——*

I HAVE chosen more than once already, in the course of my design, to make this verse my subject, for some branches of the christian temper mentioned in it; because it recommends the several particulars which  
it

it enumerates in the most advantageous light, as parts of the new man, wherein vital christianity consists; or as christian graces, which those who profess christianity, are especially obliged to cultivate. As such, we are called to "put on bowels of mercies," or a disposition to shew mercy to the proper objects of it.

And here, as on several other heads, I shall  
 I. Explain the disposition required. And,  
 II. Shew the peculiar engagements that lie upon Christians to it.

I. The nature of the disposition required; expressed by "bowels of mercies."

It may be thus described in general: It is a disposition of mind, whereby we are inclined tenderly to sympathize with others in their evils or dangers; and are ready to help and relieve them, as far as it is in our power.

The peculiar occasion for this grace is given by the misery of other people; either present distresses they are labouring under, or some evils to which we may discern them to be exposed. As there would have been no room for divine mercy, if misery had not made its entrance among creatures either in actual feeling or in title; so without this there could be no place for the mercy of one man to another.

And as in other graces, so in this, we are principally to consider the temper of the mind. We are called to put on "bowels of mercy:" A tender, sympathising spirit, apt to have a quick sense of other peoples calamities.

ities and dangers, and to be nearly touched with them; and from that inward charitable frame, to do them all proper good offices. Actions which carry the greatest appearance of compassion and mercy, if in truth they proceed not from such a temper of soul, will not meet with divine acceptance. And the apostle intimates, that there may be such actions without a right principle, when he tells us, 1 Cor. xiii. 3. "Though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and have not charity it profiteth me nothing." This is one of the strongest evidences whereby one man can proceed in his judgment of another, that he is of a merciful disposition, when he is content to give all that he hath to relieve another man's necessity: and yet the apostle intimates that such a diffusion of visible charity may proceed from an ill spring; as, suppose from ostentation, from a hope to compound with God by this means for other sins; from something beside a genuine sympathy with our neighbour. If this should be the case, the most pompous acts of beneficence would profit us nothing at the bar of Christ.

On the other hand, men may be esteemed by God really to possess the bowels of mercy which christianity requires, though they are not in a capacity to give any bright proofs of it to men by sensible instances. A poor man may have the grace of a merciful disposition as truly as the richest, if he really sympathises with his neighbour, and would do more if he had it in his power. For "if

there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not," 2 Cor. viii. 12. The temper of the mind then is first to be regarded.

But if there be such a disposition, it will not fail to express itself in merciful actions, in proportion to capacity and opportunity. The man who can allow himself to act a barbarous and cruel part, or who ordinarily declines to act as bowels of mercy would lead him to do, certainly is not possessed of them. The christian scheme is so spiritual, as not to admit the acts of mercy for virtue, without the disposition: But it is so just and consistent, as not to leave room for a pretence to the disposition, when the life and actions proclaim the contrary.

Now a compassionate and merciful temper to our neighbour, may be considered as leading to be affected and to act differently, according to several particular views we may take of the case of others. That is, in reference to their souls and their spiritual miseries and dangers: or in reference to their outward afflictions and sufferings, wherein we have no immediate concern of our own: or, lastly, in relation to any particular injuries they have done to ourselves, by means of which they may lie at our mercy. By this way of considering mercy, the nature of it will, as I apprehend, be most plainly and practically explained.

1. It is to be exercised in reference to the souls of men, and their spiritual miseries and dangers.



dangers. Here a Christian has abundant reason for bowels of mercy and compassion to his fellow-creatures, much more than he can have from any outward calamities that may befall them.

The sins of men, and their danger of their everlasting ruin by them, will awaken a lively concern and grief in the merciful mind of a Christian. He has the truest and justest compassion for his neighbour, who cannot without a tender sorrow, see him provoking the great God to jealousy, throwing away his immortal soul, living under the full power of a mortal distemper, and laying up in store for a dreadful account. Whoever believes a reality in religion, must be much more affected with such a melancholy sight, than with seeing the bodily wants or consuming diseases of men, or with hearing their most dismal groans and mournful complaints upon any worldly account; because he knows that the danger of their souls is infinitely greater. Such was the temper of the holy Psalmist, Psal. cxix. 158. "I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved, because they kept not thy law." He was grieved for the dishonour to God, that was piety, and for the risque they run of their own ruin, that was charity and compassion to them.

But if this inward concern be sincere and genuine, it will shew itself in all proper endeavours, according to our ability and opportunity, to save them from sin and ruin. If we truly pity the ignorance of others, we shall be ready to instruct them, if we are able to do it,

it, and they are willing to receive it ; or take pleasure in supporting others in such a work, who are more capable of helping them. If we are deeply affected with their danger, we shall gladly embrace any opportunity to give them faithful warning, and to “pull them out of the fire,” if we can, Jude 23. Where our own influence cannot reach, we shall rejoice if by any means within our power we can engage others in so beneficial a design, who may be more capable and likely to succeed. This compassion for the souls of men, would give life to any project for supporting and propagating the Gospel, either by our immediate influence, or by our purses, or by any other way we can come at: It would make us immediate actors, or fond of bearing any part in any reforming design set on foot. And if we can have no farther influence, we should help all such designs by frequent and fervent prayer for the propagation of the Gospel to the darkest and most distant corners of the earth, that it may “have free course and be glorified:” For our worst enemies, that they may be recovered to repentance: And even for such, of whose recovery we may have but very low hopes at present. Oh that there were more such merciful men to the souls of their fellow-creatures! That more were inspired with this persuasion, that “if a man err, and one convert him, he who converteth a sinner from the error of his way, shall save a soul from death, and hide a multitude of sins ;” Jam. v. 19, 20.

2. It is to be exercised in relation to the outward

outward afflictions and sufferings of others, even where we may hope no immediate concern. Any of the calamities and evils of life, to which men are liable, give opportunity for bowels of mercy: Their pains and diseases of body; their troubles and perplexities of mind; their necessitous circumstances of life, either in their ordinary course, or as reduced to them by disasters and disappointments; their unjust suffering from other men, either for consciences, or by common oppression and injustice; and even the sufferings and miseries which men bring upon themselves by their own fault and folly: A merciful man will not think himself altogether unconcerned in any of these; though some of them, and in some cases, and with some particular views, may justly touch him more tenderly than others.

Here, as in the former case of the souls of others, mercifulness begins in the frame and temper of the mind. There should be an affecting sense of the distresses of others, a sympathy with them, and a charitable goodwill to them. He, who is wrapped up in himself, and regards not what calamities befall other people, as long as his own circumstances remain easy, is not human, much less acts like a Christian. Christianity teaches us to "look not only at our own things but every man also on the things of others," Phil. ii. 4. It is true we are called to a more special sympathy with some than with others. The bonds of nature are not cancelled by christianity, but strengthened; and therefore without doubt

we are not only allowed, but obliged to a more particular sympathy with our relations, or acquaintance with friends. "To him that is afflicted, pity should be shewed from his friend," from him especially, Job vi. 14. And ordinarily we are called to interest ourselves in the sufferings of our fellow Christians with more tenderness, than in the sufferings of the world at large: That "if one member (of the christian body) suffer, all the members suffer with it," 1 Cor. xii. 26. and Heb. xiii. 3. "Remember them that are in bonds," i. e. for righteousness sake, "as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity" upon that account, "as being yourselves also in the body," i. e. as belonging to the same body of Christ to which they belong. But there is a general compassion and sympathy due to all men, as they come within our notice and reach, even to the worst of men. To rejoice in the miseries of any as such, is most unchristian; and to have no manner of concern for them, is certainly at least a great defect in christianity: for we are taught to "weep with them that weep," without excluding any, Rom. xii. 15.

And where there is really such a disposition of mind, it will express itself in the proper instances and fruits of mercy. The bowels of mercy we are to put on, must not be shut up; as they are if we satisfy ourselves with a mere tenderness of mind, when we have it in our power to contribute to their relief and help. The merciful will not think it too much to undergo some pain and labour in order to  
soften

soften the cares, or divert the pains, or remove the distempers, or solve the doubts and perplexities of their neighbours. They will cheerfully encounter with some difficulties for righting the injured and oppressed, if they can have a reasonable prospect of success: And especially in proportion to their circumstances, they will be ready to “draw out their soul to the hungry;” as the expression is, Isa. lviii. 10. i. e. to draw out their inward compassion, by “dealing their bread to the hungry,” ver. 7. and by “satisfying the afflicted soul,” as far as they can, ver. 10. The apostle James represents the absurdity of pretending to sympathy and compassion without this, James ii. 15, 16. “If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food; and one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body, what doth it profit?” And St. John exhorts us to shew the sincerity of our love by the feeling expressions of it, 1 John iii. 17, 18. “Whoso hath this world’s goods, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? My little children, let us not love in word, or in tongue [only,] but in deed and in truth.”

Where people are not in a capacity for relieving the necessities of others themselves, they may exercise their compassion as acceptably to God, by applying to those who are more capable, if they have an interest in them: whereby indeed they may serve three good purposes

purposes at once ; pursue their own charitable temper, excite others to their duty, and help the distressed. Or if they should not know where to make application with prospect of success, yet all have one way left to express their disposition to mercy, which will be pleasing to God, and may be profitable to men ; and that is, by prayer to the father of mercies on behalf of the distressed.

3. This temper should be exercised with respect to particular injuries done by others to ourselves, upon account of which we may have them at our mercy. As, suppose, by injurious reflections upon our reputations, or by occasioning some damage to our substance, or in other ways of using us ill. This is a peculiar province for mercy to display itself.

Governors indeed are not obliged to shew mercy to such offenders as endeavour to overturn the state, or disturb the public peace, by forbearing to punish them according to their deserts. It is the duty of their office to be “ terrors to evil doers,” as well as “ a praise to them that do well.” It is one of the greatest blessings of the present world, that there is such a power lodged somewhere in every society, to restrain those by the terror of punishment from evil actions, who will not forbear them upon principle. And if there was not actual executions of punishment upon bold offenders, laws would soon lose all their force, and be mere scare-crows ; societies must be dissolved, and there would be no living in the world. Mercy to great offend-  
ers

ers would in some cases entail guilt upon a land; as in the case of murder, where the law of God and nature require blood for blood. And in many other cases it would be the greatest cruelty to the community, by continuing it in danger from roaring lions and ranging bears, who neither fear God nor regard man; and by encouraging others to offend upon hope of impunity. It must therefore always be left to the wisdom and judgment of those in power, to determine how far at any time there may be a relaxation of the severity of laws in particular instances, without danger or prejudice to the community.

My view is to consider private and personal injuries. And here,

I am far from saying, that christianity in all cases obliges us to put them up, without any endeavour to right ourselves, either in our reputation or our property. Our usefulness depends upon our reputation; and therefore when that is remarkably attacked, and we cannot vindicate ourselves without the prosecution and punishment of those who unrighteously strike at it, it is past doubt that we may and ought to do ourselves justice that way; Mercy to others in such circumstances would be injustice to ourselves. And in case of injury done us in our property, religion does not forbid us to take advantage of the laws of our country against lawless men: we should give an ill example of mischievous consequence to the public, if out of a foolish lenity we should give up our own rights, when they are not

merely our own, but stand connected with the rights of the society : which is the case, when the crime is of a very pernicious tendency, and the person who commits it appears to be accustomed to it, and in no likely disposition to leave it.

But a merciful temper, when injuries are offered, should shew itself in such instances as these :

We should maintain a good-will to those who injure us, as far as is consistent with the public safety and our own. We should be sorry for their sin, and heartily wish their repentance and everlasting welfare.

If there is any probable hope of their being reclaimed, we should try mild methods first, to bring them to reason, and allow time for observing how they operate, before we come to extremities. "Charity suffereth long," 1 Cor. xiii. 4.

If we have received prejudice by their means, but it was undesigned on their part ; if in charity we have reason to pass that judgment ; not only mercy, but justice requires us not to take any advantage we may have against them. If the providence of God has unexpectedly reduced them without their own visible fault, so as to disable them to answer our demands from them ; to treat them with severity in such a case, would be to fly in the face of providence.

If they have been designedly injurious to us, but give credible marks of repentance, we are obliged heartily to forgive them whatever their offences have been.



If they have wronged us, but we know are now utterly incapable to make us reparation; mercy will certainly prompt to be content with what can be had; and will never allow us to say, If I cannot have my debt, I will have the man's bones. Nor will it suffer us to proceed to extreme rigour in such circumstances wherein the innocent must be deeply involved with the guilty, and the utter ruin of a family must ensue upon carrying matters to the greatest height. Mercy in such a case should temper justice; and it will do so, where a merciful disposition prevails.

II. I proceed to shew the peculiar engagements that lie upon Christians to be of a merciful disposition.

1. It is most frequently inculcated upon us as a necessary duty. By frequent precepts, Luke vi. 36. "Be ye merciful," Eph. iv. 32. "Be kind one to another, forgiving one another." 1 Pet. iii. 8. "Be of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, be pitiful." It is represented as an eminent branch of the goodness which God requires of men. "He hath shewed thee, O man, what is good: And what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy?" Mic. vi. 8. An unmerciful spirit is declared to be inconsistent with the love of God in the soul. "Whoso shutteth the bowels of compassion, ——— how dwelleth the love of God in him?" 1 John iii. 17. A tender sympathy is emphatically described as the fulfilling of Christ's law, Gal. vi. 2.

"Bear

“Bear ye one another’s burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.”

2. It is made an exprefs term of our acceptance with God, Pſal. xviii. 25. “With the merciful thou wilt ſhew thyſelf merciful.” Matth. v. 7. “Bleſſed are the merciful for they ſhall obtain mercy.” Matth. vi. 14, 15. “If ye forgive men their trefpaſſes, your heavenly Father will alſo forgive you. But if ye forgive not men their trefpaſſes, neither will your Father forgive your trefpaſſes.” The ſame thing is repreſented in a very affecting parable, Matt. xviii. 23. &c. wherein the king of heaven is deſcribed as calling his ſervants to an account, and out of compaſſion forgiving one of them a debt of ten thouſand talents; while this ſame ſervant uſed the extremeſt rigor to a fellow ſervant that owed him but an hundred pence: whereupon his Lord is repreſented after the manner of men, as recalling his forgivenefs, and inſiſting a-freſh upon his debt to him with the utmoſt ſeverity; to teach us what our Lord delivers at the cloſe as the moral of the parable, ver. 35. “So ſhall likewise my heavenly Father do unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trefpaſſes.” The proceſs of the great day is deſcribed as turning eminently upon this point, both in the goodneſs and ſeverity of God, Matth. xxv. 34. to the end. We are told on the one hand, Jam. ii. 13. that “he ſhall have judgment without mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy:” and on the other hand, that “God is not unrighteous, to forget any work or labour of  
of

of love, shewed toward his name in ministering to the saints," Heb. vi. 10. Would to God that all who name the name of Christ, would seriously lay to heart things so strongly and frequently said.

Nor is it any wonder that this should be made an indispensable term of the divine favour and of our eternal happiness ; since,

3. We are most fully taught our own need of divine mercy. We have constant occasion for mercy to pardon, and grace to help, Heb. iv. 16. None of us can come to God as innocent creatures but as penitents, who must be beholden to infinite mercy for the pardon of innumerable offences, and for the acceptance of our best services, and cannot hope for any benefit at his hands upon the foot of desert, but as the fruit of sovereign grace and favour. And can we come to God with an humble apprehension of our own guilt and unworthiness, and yet allow an unrelenting temper to our neighbour ? How can we have the confidence in such a frame to offer to God that petition of the Lord's-prayer, "Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors ?" The very request, coming from a hard-hearted and implacable man, is no better than to bespeak a denial. Can we be sensible according to the elegant representation of the parable lately mentioned, that our debt to God is as "ten thousand talents ;" and yet hesitate upon forgiving our neighbour the trifle of "an hundred pence ?" That is a vast disproportion ; but falls much beneath the reality of the case, Can we have the face to be pe-

tioners for his compassion and indulgence every moment, and yet be obdurate to the cries of our fellow-creatures, or think it beneath us to have any regard for them in their wants and distresses?

4. God's actual mercy to us is therefore set in our view in the Gospel, as a pattern for this holy disposition. He is "the father of mercies, rich in mercy; his tender mercies are over all his works." He is "full of compassion." The course of providence and redemption are the brightest demonstrations of it. He continually supplies our returning wants, often before we call upon him, and especially he satisfies our desires, and answers our humble intreaties. He remembered us in the low estate of our apostacy when no other eye pitied us, and no other hand could save us; and out of the riches of his grace gave his only-begotten Son to be the propitiation for our sins. All his mercy to us is disinterested; he never can have any need of us, as we may have of the meanest of our fellow creatures; there was nothing but misery and necessity on our part to move his tender regard. He was highly provoked by us, so that resentment instead of relief might in all reason have been expected; yet then mercy rejoiced over judgment. Can I then beseech you to put on bowels of mercy, by any stronger argument than by the mercies of God? The Scripture dwells upon this consideration: "Be ye merciful, as your Father also is merciful," Luke vi. 36. "Love your enemies, &c. that ye may be the children of your Father

er which is in heaven ; for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust," Matth. v. 44, 45. "Be tender-hearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you," Eph. iv. 32.

5. The Son of God gave us a most illustrious pattern of mercy. This was his great inducement to veil his original glory, and to assume our nature ; not our merit, but our misery. He came to "seek and save them that were lost," to "save us from our sins," and "from the wrath to come" due for them.

When he was actually made flesh, there never was such a pattern of mercy in our nature. Almost all his words and works breathed this.

How singular was his compassion to the souls of men ? When he "saw them as sheep without a shepherd," without proper and good instructors in the way to heaven, "he was moved with compassion on them." Matth ix. 36. And that compassion induced him to be their unwearied instructor himself ; to go about through their cities and villages preaching the doctrine of the kingdom, accommodating himself to their capacities and circumstances, taking every advantage to enlighten their minds and remove their prejudices, and guide their feet in the way of peace. When any of his hearers perversely opposed the design of his instructions and miracles, he was "grieved for the hardness of their hearts," Mark iii. 5. And when he plainly foresaw that

that the body of the Jewish nation were about to fill up the measure of their iniquities by rejecting and crucifying him the Lord of glory, he shed tears of sorrow for them, because they would "not know the things of their peace," till they were "hid from their eyes," Luke xix. 41, 42.

His sympathy with men in their bodily wants and sorrows was also very conspicuous. We often read of his being "moved with compassion" upon several distressing occasions, and so being led to relieve them. From these bowels of tender mercy he was induced to heal a sick multitude, Matth. xiv. 13, 14. and to cure the blind men that cried after him, while the multitude rebuked them, chap. xx. 34, and to restore to life the only son of the woman of Nain, Luke vii. 12—15. He bore an affectionate part with the mourners at Lazarus's grave; "he wept and groaned in spirit," John xi. 35, 38. Every miracle that he wrought, was a relief to men in one or another distress; excepting two: one of which, in permitting the devils to enter the herd of swine, Matth. viii. was after an act of great mercy in delivering two men who had been sorely tormented by those devils; which was also an instance of mercy to the people of the country, who had been in continual danger before from those possessed men, ver. 28. And the other, of cursing a barren fig tree, so that it immediately withered away, Matth. xxi 19. was intended with no considerable loss or prejudice to any, to warn his disciples by an instructive

fruitive emblem of the danger of unfruitfulness.

He was ready to perform kind offices to all sorts of people in distress, whether good or bad. Though he seemed more shy of relieving a Gentile during his personal ministry, and before the wall of partition was broken down, lest he should offend the Jews, to whom he was peculiarly sent; yet we find as illustrious a fruit of his gracious compassion to the woman of Canaan, as any in the Gospel-history, Matth. xv. 28. Even his enemies felt the benefit of his miraculous power: so he healed the ear of Malchus the high-priest's servant, when he was among those who came to apprehend him.

He did not always stay for desire and application, but would even surprise a miserable object with the offer of his help. Thus he acted with reference to the man who waited at the pool of Bethesda, and "had an infirmity thirty eight years: When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?" The impotent man not knowing him, only tells him his helpless case, but without expectation of a miraculous cure; but Christ pronounced the healing word, and made the poor man to feel its healing virtue, ere he was aware, John v. 5—9. Such was his disposition to mercy.

And his benignity is not lessened now when he is passed into the heavens. For still "we have not an high-priest who cannot be touch-  
ed

ed with the feeling of our infirmities," Heb. iv. 15. As they are not out of the reach of his knowledge, so they still move his compassionate regard: and we may suppose him saying to us from heaven those gracious words under them, which he did to St. Paul, 2 Cor. xii. 9. "My grace is sufficient for thee; for my strength is made perfect in weakness." And upon the foot of the blessed discoveries of the Gospel, we "look for his mercy unto eternal life," Jude 21.

Upon the whole then,

1. If the Gospel lays us under so various and so strong engagements to a merciful disposition, where shall the cruel and the savage appear? If a compassionate temper, ready to express itself in the kind and beneficent fruits of it, is made necessary to a well grounded hope of God's favour; what must become of those who are perfectly insensible of the calamities of others, unmoved at their cries, and inexorable to their intreaties? Of the spiteful and malicious? Of the injurious oppressor, that "sees the anguish of his brother's soul, when he beseeches, but will not hear?" What must be the end of the bloody persecutor?

2. Let us then, "as the elect of God, holy and beloved," as his peculiar people and beloved children, studiously put on bowels of mercy. Shall others, who make no such pretence, be induced by a goodness of nature, or by some ignobler motives, to shew mercy to the miserable in many amiable instances; and shall we, who profess Christianity, or to  
be



be called into the kingdom and fellowship of God's dear Son, come behind them? We, who acknowledge ourselves to need so much mercy from God; who have already received such rich fruits of it, and have all our future expectations from the same source? We, who are not encouraged to hope for divine mercy without exercising it to our fellow-creatures? We, who are called the followers of the merciful Jesus? Certainly many of the heathen world will rise up in judgment against those pretended Christians, who shut up the bowels of their compassion from their neighbour, and will condemn them.

---

## S E R M O N XIII.

### Veracity, or Truth between Man and Man.

---

E P H E S. iv. 25.

*Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another.*

**T**HE apostle in some verses before the text had represented the gross corruptions that prevailed in the Gentile world; and then his charitable hope of the Ephesians,

fians to whom he wrote, that they had learned Christ so as to make them new men, quite another sort of people in the temper of their spirits and in the course of their conversation, from what they had once been themselves, and from what the body of the heathens still were.

Having expressed such a charitable persuasion concerning them, he proceeds to exhort them to behave accordingly; cautioning them against many sins, which abounded among those who had not yet received the knowledge of the truth; and exciting to several particular duties, to which the new nature would prompt them. He begins with the exhortation in the text, to a strict regard for truth, or veracity.

This was a duty especially fit to be inculcated upon converts from paganism; not only as lying, among other evil practices, was common and customary every where among them; but as some of their most celebrated masters of wisdom taught looser principles upon this head, than upon any other subjects of morality. They esteemed lying in many cases to be lawful and justifiable; for which Dr. Whitby upon the place produces several passages out of their writings. It was therefore peculiarly suitable, that when the apostle puts the Ephesians in mind of the better instructions they had learned from "the truth as it is in Jesus," or from the christian revelation, which eminently bears the character of the doctrine of truth; he should begin with pressing them to a stricter regard to truth,

truth, than they had either practised or been taught before their conversion. And so he does in the words read. “Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour; for we are members one of another.”

Upon this head it will be proper, I. To explain the precept here recommended to Christians, or the social duty which is prescribed by the words. II. To consider the reason which the apostle gives for it. And then to close with a practical application.

I. I would explain and state the social duty which is here recommended to Christians.

The apostle for greater emphasis had described the general change made in the spirits and lives of Christians by the Gospel, both negatively and positively; by “putting off the old man. and putting on the new,” ver. 22, 24. In like manner he does for the same reason in reference to this particular virtue. On the one hand, he calls the Ephesians to “put away lying;” and on the other, to “speak every man truth with his neighbour.”

Truth in Scripture, and in common use, hath several acceptations. Sometimes it signifies the real nature of things in themselves: And that is the same, whether we think at all of it or not, however we judge about it; for our judgment cannot alter the nature of things. Sometimes it signifies the conformity of our apprehensions to the nature of things; that we conceive aright of them, and just as they really are: Error and mistake stand op-

posed to truth in this sense. Every man, as far as he is concerned to think at all about things, should endeavour to judge as truly of them as he can, or agreeably to what they are in themselves: And when he speaks to his neighbour, he should communicate truth to him, in opposition to error, as far as he is able. But a man may vent error and mistake without the guilt of lying.

Therefore we must come to a third sense of truth; the agreement of our words to our own sense and apprehension. And lying, properly speaking, stands opposed to truth only in this signification. A man may speak the truth to his neighbour in this moral sense, and in the sense of the text, even when he is involuntarily mistaken: And on the other hand, he may be guilty of the sin of lying, when he speaks to his neighbour that which is a real truth in itself, as long as he does not think it so. A man may be guilty of other sins which will be ruinous to him in the day of account, when he judges amiss, or contrary to the truth of things, under sufficient means of better information: God may condemn him for his sloth and negligence, or for his corrupt prejudices in such a case. But he is not directly and properly chargeable with the sin of lying, except when he speaks contrary to his own present sense and judgment.

Speaking, or writing, which is but another way of speaking, are intended to be means of communicating our minds one to another. Lying is giving a false representation of our  
minds;

minds; speaking what we think to be false, to deceive others.

Both of these are to be taken in for explaining this vice; that the matter of what we say is false, or different from what we believe to be true; and that it be spoken with intention to deceive him to whom we speak.

There may be either separately, without incurring the guilt of lying. It is not a lie for instance, to repeat a known falsehood in the way of a narrative, as long as a man mentions it not as his own sense, but declares that he believes it to be false. Nor is it repugnant to veracity to use figurative expressions, which yet are not strictly true in the literal sense; as long as by common use or the manner of speaking, the design of them is easy enough to be understood. As in the use of an hyperbole; or, when we exceed what is strictly true, either in magnifying or diminishing a thing, but every one at the same time may understand that it is intended for no more than a figure: So the Evangelist says, John xxi. 25. "There are many other things which Jesus did, the which if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written." Which none can understand to import any more, than that the books which must be written upon such a subject would be endless. So the use of an ironical way of speaking, is not inconsistent with veracity: that is, when the strict literal sense of the words seems to signify one thing,  
but

but the circumstances of the case more plainly shew that the quite contrary is meant. As in Elijah's contest with the false prophets of Baal, when they had offered their sacrifice, and called upon their false god from morning till noon to send fire down to consume the sacrifice, Elijah did not think it unlawful or unbecoming to deride them and their god, that he might awaken them out of their stupidity, and shew their folly to all the people, by an irony; 1 Kings xviii. 27. "Cry aloud," says he, "for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked." Here was no violation of truth, in saying in the manner, and on the occasion that he said so, that Baal was a god. Every one that heard him, must understand him to mean the contrary in the strongest manner. In all figurative ways of speaking, it is necessary to their consistence with truth, that it be apparent they are intended for figures: And then, if they are apt to express our minds to the hearer, they are words of truth; but break in upon truth if they are intended to mislead him.

Nor is an intention to deceive others always criminal, if no falsehood be spoken for that purpose. It is not unlawful to deceive an enemy in war by a stratagem, though it would be to assert a falsehood to him. I may foresee that my silence, or forbearing to say all that I know of a matter, may lead my neighbour into a mistake; and yet may lawfully forbear to inform him of the truth; yea

in some cases it may be my duty not to do it : As, where a greater good requires, that he should be kept ignorant of it : or sometimes for the sake of his own good ; suppose, for instance, it is known that a sick person would refuse a medicine very likely to be of service to him, if he was acquainted what it was ; certainly a physician, or a parent, or friend, may very lawfully endeavour to deceive him by any method consistent with truth : or if a matter is intrusted with me as a secret, and another would fain discover it, who has no right to know it ; if either by silence, or by a partial, but true account, I can divert his inquiry, it will be no violation of truth. Jeremiah's conduct may be an instance, Jer. xxxviii. He had been thrown into a filthy dungeon by king Zedekiah at the instigation of the princes of Judah ; but, upon the intercession of Ebed-melech, he was admitted to a private audience of the king, wherein the main subject of his discourse was to acquaint the king with the mind of God for his direction in his present circumstances. The king at parting charges him to conceal this from the princes, and if they should come to examine him about the matter, that he should say unto them, ver. 25, 26. " I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return to Jonathan's house to die there." And we are told, ver. 27. that, " when the princes came to him, he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded : So they left off speaking with him, for the matter was not perceived." No

doubt this was part of the conversation, and the king had commanded him to conceal the rest on pain of death: he was under no obligation to acquaint the princes with the rest; and he knew he should run the hazard of his life from them, if he informed them of the message which he had delivered from God to the king, because it was most disagreeable to their mind: And therefore he deceived them, by letting them know only part of the truth. In this he was no way worthy of blame.

But to affirm any falsehood in order to deceive others, is never justifiable. It is not lawful to lie for God, or for the greatest advantage that can be proposed by it to our neighbours, or to ourselves. A mischievous lie, that is designed to the prejudice of any, is more heinous and aggravated upon other accounts, than an officious or a jocular lie: But lying in any kind is a violation of truth, which the best end proposed by it cannot justify. And that for this one reason, because we must "not do evil that good may come," Rom. iii. 8. That lying is always evil, will appear when I come to the second head.

But I would first be a little more particular in explaining this exhortation, by shewing how it is to be observed eminently in three cases. In common conversation. In bearing testimony. And in making and performing promises.

1. Truth is to be observed in common conversation. People have more especial need in some respects to be admonished of their



their obligations inviolably to maintain truth here: for many are more ready to allow themselves to transgress in what they count trivial instances than upon solemn occasions; and yet by such beginnings way is made for the disregard of truth in the most considerable matters in process of time. As men often proceed gradually from customary breach of their word, to break their oaths too at length; so when once a strict regard to truth upon common occasions is lost, it seldom remains long unshaken in cases of greater importance. The Scriptures, and as we shall see presently, the reason of things also, oblige us to maintain truth inviolably and universally, without indulging ourselves in any sort of known falsehood. The prohibition of lying, both in the Old and New Testament, is absolute: "Ye shall not lie one to another," Lev. xix. 11. "Lie not one to another," Col. iii. 9. And so is the injunction of truth, "Speak every man truth to his neighbour," Zech. viii. 16. "Whatsoever things are true—think on these things," Phil. iv. 8. Such declarations of the mind of God leave us no license to make free with truth on the slightest occasions.

How common soever therefore the practice may be, we should not think ourselves at liberty to make professions of kindness, where none at all is meant. Civility is one thing, and fit to be professed and practised to all; but profession of distinguishing respect and esteem is another thing; and when there is nothing inward to answer it, is inconsistent with

with the candor and simplicity which should be found in a Christian. To give men commendations, which at the same time we think them not to deserve; or to flatter them upon excellencies we do not esteem them possessed of, if they should pass with us for words of course now, yet I doubt will not pass so easily in the judgment.

There are a set of people who think to recommend themselves to those with whom they converse, by a surprising story of their own invention, or by pretending with a boasting air to things which they never did, or by magnifying matters beyond the bounds of probability; and think any thing of this kind no more than a harmless amusement, as long as they avoid making free with their neighbour's character. Such facetious lies may not be a direct breach upon charity; but they are a breach upon truth, and weaken mens regards for it: and certainly if such inventions happen to produce some mirth and entertainment for the present in company, yet they can give neither a man nor his friend pleasure in the reflection, when it is known that all this hath no foundation of truth.

2. Truth should be maintained in bearing testimony. Many who make no account of violating truth in a theme of common conversation, where they apprehend none to be injured; yet cannot allow themselves to bear false witness, where they think their neighbour directly concerned, in his life, or property, or reputation, or other valuable interests. *A-*

*false*

*false witness that speaketh lies, and so soweth discord among brethren,* may as yet be an opprobrious name to some, who have not such an universal regard to truth as they should have, because of the obvious mischief which accrues to society from a false witness.— But I doubt some will incur this guilt in God's account, who reckon themselves clear of it.

A conscientious regard to truth will engage us to be very careful, that we spread nothing to the lessening or reproach of our neighbour, of which we have not good assurance: that we publish not a defamation upon a hear say, nor *take up*, without sufficient grounds, *a report against our neighbour*. This is the settled character of a citizen of Zion, Psal. xv. 3. Reports which we divulge, carry the authority of our names to support them, as far as that will go, farther than we bear our testimony against them. And if we hastily put an uncertain story we have heard out of our power by making it public, we may prove the false witness of a scandal to many, who take it up upon our authority, without having either inclination or opportunity to examine the grounds we went upon.

If we are called to give public testimony between man and man, a sincere respect to truth, will engage to a careful recollection before we give our testimony, what we can say upon the matter: it will dispose to lay aside affection on one hand, and prejudice on the other, and impartially to relate the true state of things, as far as we can bear witness

to them : Nakedly to represent facts, as they have come within our notice.

Here we should think ourselves obliged not only to speak nothing but the truth, but to speak the whole truth without concealment or disguise. Though we are not bound in every case to speak the whole truth ; yet certainly when a matter depends either in whole or in part upon our evidence, and we come in as witnesses, we are bound not only to avoid all direct falsehood, but also not to omit any thing we can discover, which may give light into the true merits of the cause. This ought to be sacred to an honest man, when he is only heard upon his word, as well as when he is sworn to “ speak the truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth. “ If a matter should be wrong taken by a partial representation, and so a wrong judgment pass in a cause ; though we should have said nothing untrue as far as we went, yet we should be justly accounted accessory to that wrong judgment by concealing what we had farther to offer. And thus partial evidences will have all the same evil effects, that evidence directly false can have.

3. Truth must be exercised in our promises and engagements. And veracity requires two things in relation to them.

(1.) That we really intend to perform them, when they are made. In matters where we were at full liberty before, promises lay us under obligation, and give our neighbour a right ; and therefore we should never allow ourselves to make them, unless there be an intention

tention to make them good. A citizen of Zion is careful of that, Psal. xv. 2. He "speaketh the truth in his heart." He speaks according to the true meaning and design of his heart. To engage to do a thing, when at the time of the engagement we foresee that we cannot accomplish it, or have it not in our intention, is really to injure and impose upon our neighbour, and to wrong our own souls. We should not therefore be rash in making promises, but weigh before hand the lawfulness, the practicableness, the expedience of what we undertake: for the same thing, which Solomon says of vows to God, will hold true of promises to men, Eccl. v. 5. "Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay."

(2.) That we are careful of performances, after they are made. This is as essential to veracity as the former.

Not but that there are some cases which may supercede our obligation. If we are unexpectedly disabled afterwards by the providence of God, God, and conscience, and all reasonable men, will discharge us from the guilt of falsehood in not making our word good. We could only be supposed to promise, if we were able. Or if we should be convinced that the matter of our promise is unlawful; we must repent of our rashness in making it, and not add sin to sin by executing it. Herod ought with repentance to have broken even his oath, rather than have done so cruel and injurious a thing in pursuit of it, as beheading John the Baptist, if really that  
was

was included in his oath: indeed he might more justly have given that wicked woman who solicited it, the half of his kingdom, according to the letter of his promise, than the Baptist's head. And if unforeseen superior engagements require our attendance, at the time when the promise was to be performed, they must take place of it. As suppose you have undertaken to do a particular service to a person at such a time, but afterwards you understand that a wife, or a child, or some in whom you have a near concern, are in danger of life without your immediate assistance; the promise is evidently superseded by higher engagements. No promise can be made in bar of all future contingencies, nor can release a man from that which the providence of God makes much more immediately his duty.

But veracity obliges to performance, when we lawfully may do it; when we are in a capacity, and not called off from it by much more evident duty. A lover of truth will not satisfy himself to have given his word, to be rid of present importunity, or to please his neighbour for the time, without any concern about the matter afterwards. Though the performance in the event, should prove a considerable damage to himself, and a disadvantageous bargain, yet he will not be a covenant-breaker. "He sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not," Psal. xv. 4. If he is not able at present to make good his engagements, yet he will bear them in mind, and make conscience of performing them in case

of

of restoration to capacity, though he should be under no obligation by human laws to do so.

II. I proceed to consider the reason which the apostle gives for the inviolable maintenance of truth; "Because we are members one of another:" which may be understood either as applicable to mankind in common, or to Christians in particular.

1. This argument is applicable to mankind in general. We are members one of another, as we partake of the same human nature, and in that respect are upon a level: We are members of society in common, intitled to the same rights, claims, and expectations one from another as men; and are mutually helpful and subservient, as the members of the body are to each other: and the principal link that holds us together, is mutual confidence, founded upon the hope of common fidelity.

Now lying makes void and useless the great instrument of society, the faculty of speech or writing. The power of speech was given us by our Creator, and the art of writing since found out, on purpose that we might be able to convey our sense to others, that they may discern it, where we pretend to express it, just as if they were so far privy to what passes in our minds. By these means, joined with the power of reason, man is a creature fitted for much more agreeable society than the inferior creatures are. But as far as the inward sense of our minds, when we profess to give it, is not faithfully conveyed; so far

these means of union and correspondence between man and man, must necessarily become the means of disuniting and estranging them one from another.

Truth hereupon becomes a branch of righteousness, what every man hath a right to claim, and exact from every man; as it is the proper and natural use of that instrument of society, which our common Maker has furnished us with for mutual good and service. And therefore "a righteous man hateth lying," Prov. xiii. 5.

In fact it is what every man would expect and desire from another. The most common liar, the falsest witness, the most perfidious covenant breaker, would have others speak the truth to him, and is ready to complain when they do not: and therefore by that obvious rule of equity, of doing as we would be done unto, every man has a right to expect and claim the same thing from us.

And unless truth be inviolably observed in every thing, the bonds of human society cannot fail to be weakened. If a man allow himself to throw off a regard to truth in one instance; when this is known, it is impossible that another should be assured where he will stop; and consequently mutual confidence must be destroyed. It is a man's profession that he esteems truth sacred in itself, and consequently in all cases, that is the security for his credibility upon his word in any case. As long as we cannot charge him with any violation of it, we are obliged to credit him. But when he is convicted of falsehood, and especially



cially if he declares that he thinks himself not bound to the observation of truth in some cases ; as that faith is not to be kept with hereticks ; or that he should not scruple a lie for its own sake, unless upon account of some farther mischief attending it ; then, I say, a man may justly be esteemed to disclaim the sacredness of truth in itself ; and so his neighbour cannot believe him upon his bare word. It cannot be wondered at, that a known liar hardly meets with credit, even when he speaks truth ; and so the least<sup>d</sup> impeachment of a man's veracity justly weakens his credit, and others confidence in him.

Every man must be sensible, what universal mischief this brings upon the world, and how it destroys the comfort and benefit of society. See a melancholy description of it in the corrupt state of Israel, Jer. ix. 4. 5. "Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother ; for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders. And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth ; they have taught their tongue to speak lies ; and weary themselves to commit iniquity."

The sight of abounding falsehood in the world brought in the use of oaths ; in hope that by a direct appeal to God, and a solemn imprecation of his vengeance in case of perjury, men who are not restrained within the bounds of truth in common cases, might be awed into veracity upon important occasions by an immediate appeal to the great God.

This

This practice in the present degenerate state of human nature is plainly countenanced by God in Scripture; and by the general consent of all civilized nations, "an oath for confirmation is an end of all strife," Heb. vi. 16. as the last appeal which men can make, and therefore the highest test of their veracity. And if men can allow themselves to falsify not only their word, but their oath, there is nothing by which they can be held, nor any security they can give to society, and therefore they must forfeit all the benefits of it, as such who are not capable members of it.

But we should consider ourselves as always under the eye of God, as well in what we say as in what we swear. If this was the general temper, there would be no occasion for the solemnity of oaths: and if men lose sight of this in common life, so as contentedly and customarily to prostitute truth, even where there is no direct appeal to God; their oath itself will hardly be sufficient to produce a full confidence in their veracity.

2. This argument may be particularly applicable to Christians. *We are members one of another*, in a more distinguishing sense, as we belong to the body of Christ. And this lays additional engagements upon all the visible members of that body to *put away lying and to speak the truth one to the other*.

In conformity to the common Father to whom we belong; who is eminently stiled "a God of truth," Deut. xxxii. 4. "His words are true," 2 Sam. vii. 28. Psal. cxix.

160. They are not only agreeable to the true nature of things, but are suited to convey the divine mind plainly and without disguise to us. His promises are sure and certain, such as may firmly be relied upon. Falsehood is as impossible to him as any other imperfection. "God is not a man that he should lie," Numb. xxiii. 19. His *promise* and his *oath* are *two immutable things, in which it is impossible for God to lie.* And if this is a perfection so essential to the blessed God, in which he so much glories, and which we have so much reason to venerate in him: if we are born of him, we shall study imitation: Therefore his children are described "as children that will not lie," Isa. lxiii. 8. Liars, we are told, belong to another father, John viii. 44. "Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do.—There is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own; for he is a liar and the father of it." This character is fixed upon him, as he pronounced the first lie that we find upon record in the Bible; when he told our first parents, "Ye shall not surely die," Gen. iii. 4.

In conformity to our Head the Lord Jesus, there should be a strict observation of truth among Christians. He came into the world "to bear witness to it," John xviii. 37. And he was and is "the faithful and true witness;" revealing the mind of God with the greatest exactness, and having "no guile found in his mouth," in any part of his conversation.

In conformity to the Spirit that animates us, who is eminently described by this attribute, "the Spirit of truth," John xiv. 17. chap. xv. 26. whose revelations are contained in *the Scriptures of truth*, Dan. x. 21. where *that which is written is upright, even words of truth*. And therefore those who are taught by him, should shew it by the strictest regard to that which is made his noted Character in Scripture. This is therefore particularly described to be his fruit, Eph. v. 9. "The fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness, and righteousness and truth." Which leads on to observe, that Christians are under strong engagements to veracity.

Because of the stress laid upon it in the rule by which all the Members of Christ's body are to be governed. The observation of truth is prescribed there in the strongest and most unlimited terms, as has been shewn. It is recommended by the clearest expressions of God's approbation, Prov. xii. 22. "Lying lips are an abomination to the Lord; but they that deal truly, are his delight." And eternal death is expressly denounced as the portion of liars. They bring up the rear in the catalogue of those who "shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone," Rev. xxi. 8. Whosoever *maketh a lie shall in no wise enter into the heavenly Jerusalem*, ver. 27. And the same is said of *whosoever loveth and maketh a lie*, chap. xx. 15.

## I N F E R E N C E S.

1. This is one remarkable evidence, how much Christianity is calculated for the benefit of mankind and the good of society at present, as well as for our everlasting welfare; in that it so strictly enjoins and inforces the exactest regard to truth. No man can be insensible that this would contribute greatly to the happiness and comfort of life, if every man conversed with another without deceit and guile, so that there was no occasion for just jealousies and suspicions. The christian religion written in the heart will form a man to this.

2. We may see from hence, upon how good reason the christian religion strictly forbids common swearing. So our Saviour himself does, Matth. v. 34, 37. "I say unto you, Swear not at all—but let your communication be Yea, yea; nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these, cometh of evil." The same precept for substance is repeated by the apostle James, chap. v. 12.

Not that we are to understand either Christ or the apostle as intending to represent an oath to be unlawful in all cases. However absolute the expressions may seem, "swear not at all," we cannot suppose them to forbid us to bear solemn testimony, or to give solemn assurance of fidelity upon oath, when called to either by lawful authority; since these were with God's countenance, and by his appointment used in the church of God from

from the first ages of the world ; and the apostle, after the precept of our Saviour, countenances the use of *an oath for confirmation and to end strife*, Heb. vi. 16. Nor are all appeals to God performed with seriousness and upon important occasions, even without the call of the magistrate, to be supposed unlawful to a Christian. We have many instances of such appeals or oaths made by the apostle Paul in his inspired writings,\* who certainly knew, and would not transgress the mind of Christ in this matter.

The meaning then of these passages is to forbid all swearing in ordinary discourse and conversation ; that we should satisfy ourselves with a bare affirmation or denial of a thing, and not to be ready at every turn to appeal to God for the truth of what we say, unless we are lawfully called to it : Nor use any of those methods of alleveration which may be esteemed petty oaths, as, by heaven, or the like ; several of which both our Saviour and the apostle particularly mention ; pointing to the practice of many of the Jews, who thought it lawful to swear by other things, as long as they used not the name of God. Instead of this, we are directed to go no farther in common converse than bare asserting or disowning a thing.

And the reason is obvious ; Christianity most strictly enjoins veracity upon all Christ's followers ; that they should have such an exact regard to truth in all they say, that they

\* See 2 Cor. i. 23. chap. xi. 31. Gal. i. 20. Rom. i. 9.

may deserve to be believed upon their word. He who does not so behave as to deserve credit upon this foundation in common affairs, can hardly be more regarded upon the light and negligent use of an oath, which is the best that can be said of common swearing : And at the same time he depreciates the solemnity of an oath in extraordinary cases, by taking the name of God in vain, so as to give ground to fear that he trifles with it then as well as in common converse.

3. All that name the name of Christ, are concerned to see that they comply with the exhortation in the text. "If any man seemeth to be religious, and bridled not his tongue," particularly from lying, surely "that man's religion is vain." And therefore we should use the most effectual means to secure our veracity.

We should maintain a constant sense of the great evil of falsehood, and of the excellence of truth : as the one is contrary to the God of truth, and the other his image ; the one destructive of society, and the other the greatest strength and security to it.

We should be upon our guard against every thing that may be a temptation to falsehood. Guilt needs a lie to excuse it. Covetousness may prompt to falsehood for gratifying it ; but a woe is entailed upon all such gains, Prov. xxi. 6. "The getting of treasures by a lying tongue, is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death." Malice and ill-will sometimes lead to false charges to support them, when the reputation of an adversary

fary cannot be sunk by true accusations. And rash speaking often betrays into falsehood at unawares. All these therefore should carefully be guarded against by every lover of truth.

We ought to take heed of any appearance of evil in this case: To keep at a remote distance from any thing that borders upon falsehood. This is the surest way to avoid any vice.

And as in the practice of every other duty, and the avoidance of every other sin, so here we should join prayer to God with our own care and endeavours in such language as that of the Psalmist, Psal. cxix. 29. "Remove far from me the way of lying, and grant me thy law graciously."

4. Christians should do all they can to promote truth among others: Both for the honour of God, and the spiritual and eternal good of their neighbours, and the general interest of society.

Such as have the care of youth, should with the utmost and the most early care impress upon their minds their indispensable obligations to maintain truth inviolate: They should let them know by their conduct, that a lie is to be reckoned a greater fault than most of those which they may intend to excuse by it; at least that any crime is more easy to be passed over by itself, than as aggravated by a covering of falsehood.

Falsehood should upon all occasions be discountenanced. A Christian should resolve with the Psalmist, that "he that telleth lies, shall not dwell in his sight," Psal. ci. 7. He should.



should frown upon the backbiter, and “not give heed to false lips.” He should countenance plain-dealing in all; and both express a just abhorrence of flattery, and a real liking of frankness and openness, though it should be shewn in truths that bear hard upon himself.

## S E R M O N XIV.

Charitable Judging, in opposition to Censoriousness.

M A T T H. vii. 1.

*Judge not, that ye be not judged.*

**A**MONG the many important rules delivered by our Saviour in his comprehensive sermon on the mount, there are not many more needful in every age of the world than this. It was peculiarly suitable to the Jews, who were eminently censorious of all who were not of their nation and religion. And the same spirit of bigotry closely adhered to those of them who embraced christianity, after Christ had set up his church and kingdom, in relation to the Gentile converts; so that there was occasion frequently to repeat to them such an admonition as that in the text, which we find done in several of the apostolical

cal epistles. And, God knows, the same evil temper abounds in every age of the christian church, so that the like caution is never unseasonable.

In the prosecution of the subject, I would I. Explain what is here forbidden. And, II. The motive by which the prohibition is enforced.

I. It is needful to explain this prohibition of our Lord and Master; in what sense we are to understand him when he says, *judge not*.

The words in themselves are very general; but the sense of them may be easily understood, if we look into the context, and compare them with other Scriptures.

Nothing is plainer, than that Christ intends, not absolutely to forbid any use of their own judgments. Judging is a natural faculty, which God hath given us all as rational creatures, and which he expects us to use in the best manner we can, according to every natural and acquired advantage for it, each of us for himself, to conduct us in the affairs of this world and in our way to a better. We act no farther as reasonable creatures, either in civil concerns or in those of religion, than we act upon our own judgments.

But it is judging of other people, which is the subject of the text; passing a judgment concerning their words, or actions, or intentions. The third, fourth, and fifth verses of this chapter plainly shew, that it is our brother, that is, any other man, who is concerned in the judging spoken of.

And though the word itself doth not limit the

the sense, either to judging well or ill of him ; yet the use of it in the New Testament confines the meaning to judging ill or censuring him.

And yet even all such judging of our neighbour is not designed to be forbidden.

The censure of the magistrate upon criminals that disturb the public peace, and his punishing of them when found guilty, is so far from being discountenanced, that it is absolutely necessary to the good of civil society. Magistrates are instituted by God to be a terror to evil doers : And they are justly worthy of blame, when they bear the sword in vain, by not executing judgment upon notorious offenders ; which by the precept of God in Scripture, and by the claim of the society in which they are, is their proper province.

Ministers and Christian societies are not debarred from censuring those in the way of censure which Christ has appointed them, who are of their own body, or who offer themselves to be members of it, by denying them christian communion with them, if they notoriously break the laws of Christ. This sort of judging is made a duty by the Gospel rule, “not to keep company” in christian society, “with any man that is called a brother, if he be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner,” 1 Cor. v. 11. This is called “judging them that are within,” ver. 12. judging them according to the rule of Christ to be unfit for christian communion.

It is not unlawful for private persons to entertain a fear, that evils may possibly be committed by those in whom they have a concern, by means of the temptations which are known to attend their circumstances; that is, such a fear as may awaken prayer and endeavours for their good. "It may be," says Job of his sons, when they had been feasting together, "they have sinned;" and therefore "he offered burnt-offerings according to the number of them all;" Job i. 5. And the apostles express their fears of the Christians to whom they wrote, and gave them the most awful cautions accordingly, when at the same time they expressed a charitable hope of better things. "I fear," says St. Paul to the Corinthians, 2 Epist. xi. 3. "lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ."

So he warns the Hebrews of the dreadful danger of apostacy, and of the sad effects to be expected from unfruitfulness under the advantages of the Gospel; and yet tells them, that "he was persuaded better things of them, and things that accompany salvation, though he thus spoke;" Heb. vi. 4—9. Fear and concern for others, that arises from a sense of their danger, is the fruit of true charity consistent with a good opinion, and very different from actual censures without a good foundation.

We shall not be chargeable with censoriousness for judging any thing erroneous in the professed sentiments of others, or amiss in their  
their

their practice, which really appears so to us. If we believe ourselves in the right, we cannot but judge those who differ from us in the wrong: There is no uncharitableness in this; nor in endeavouring by fair reasoning to convince them of what we judge their mistake, or by fair reproof and advice to use our best endeavours that "sin may not lie upon them."

And to go a step farther, we are not forbid to judge those to be ill men, who give flagrant proofs of it by a course of evil actions, and whose sins go beforehand to judgment.

But the judging which we should avoid, may, I think, be reduced to the four following heads; pragmatistical, rash, partial, and uncharitable judging.

1. Pragmatistical judging is carefully to be avoided. We should not officiously pass our condemning sentence upon any persons or things without just warrant or authority.

Thus to censure things out of our province where we have no concern or call to pass any judgment at all, is a busy intermeddling. Many things may be proper for the cognizance and animadversion of the magistrate, with which private members of the community have nothing to do. Christ by his own example has taught us to consider, whether a thing be within our province, before we meddle with it. When a person said to him, "Master, speak to my brother that he divide the inheritance with me;" Jesus answered, "Man, who made me a judge or a divider  
over

over you?" Luke xii. 13, 14. "It is none of my province, whose kingdom is not of this world, to determine disputes about civil rights between you and your brother; but it belongs to the magistrate, and therefore I will have nothing to do with it." Thus the apostle, 1 Cor. v. 12. "What have I to do," says he, "to judge them that are without?" It was his province so far to judge them who were within the pale of the christian church as to declare the mind of Christ for denying them christian communion who are notoriously scandalous, and accordingly, he directs the Corinthian church to take care that this should be done. But for those who were without, and pretended not to christian communion, the christian church had nothing to do with them.

Another instance of pragmatical censure is, when men take upon them to judge of things above their reach; either from the defectiveness of their own capacity and furniture compared with others, or from the obscurity and unsearchableness of the matter upon which they pretend to pass a judgment. Men discover only their own ignorance and ill-nature, when they go beyond their depth in censure. As if, suppose, people of weak capacities, and who have had a very contracted education and acquaintance, should at every turn be arraigning the conduct of their rulers, while in truth they are by no means capable judges: If they knew the springs of action, or the many difficulties under which an administration may labour, it may be they might discern either  
wisdom,

wisdom or unavoidable necessity in the steps they blame. The same may be said of many other reflections and censures upon men and things, wherein very often the most clamorous fault-finders "speak evil of things which they understand not," and they betray their folly to wiser and more competent judges. There are other things in which no man can pass a certain judgment concerning another; such are the secrets of the heart, the thoughts and intentions: and yet how ready are the people to judge of these in the most censorious manner, as if they had a window into their neighbour's hearts, though we must acknowledge that the heart of man is unsearchable?

A farther instance especially worthy of our notice upon this head is, when men take upon them to censure others without the authority of their rule. He would be an ill judge, who judges not according to law, but condemns men for things merely because he does not like them, though the law leaves them indifferent; or passes a heavier censure upon them than the law does. It would be equally unjust, in us, and going out of our way, if we censure any as guilty of a crime, because they happen not to think and act as we do, while we have no warrant from the word of God to pronounce it a crime. We must not make sins and duties which God has never made so: we ought not to do so to ourselves, by indulging unreasonable scruples: much less should we pretend to do it for other people. We must no more add to our rule than

diminish from it. A thing may appear doubtful to us, and then it will be proper that we should forbear it; but we must not pretend to condemn others for any such liberties which we cannot prove that God has made unlawful, much less for not conforming to us in things which we confess that God hath left indifferent. The apostles had frequent occasion in the beginning of christianity, to caution the converted Jews against censuring the Gentile converts without warrant from the christian rule. The Jewish converts would have had the Gentiles to observe the ceremonial law along with the christian institution. The apostles shewed that Christ had superseded this law, as indeed the Gentiles were never obliged to observe it. Therefore says St. Paul, Rom. xiv. 3. "Let not him which eateth not" the meats forbidden by the law of Moses, "judge him that eateth" them, as profane on that account, or not accepted of God; "for God hath received him." And ver. 13. "Let us not therefore judge one another any more." To the same purpose, Col, ii. 16, 17. "Let no man judge you in meat or in drink, or in respect of an holiday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath-days; which were a shadow of good things to come." This prohibition is founded upon the declaration in ver. 14. that Christ had "blotted out the hand-writing of these ordinances, and taken them away, nailing them to his cross;" therefore let no man judge another for not observing them. The apostle James very emphatically represents the  
great



great evil of such censures, Jam. iv. 11, 12. "Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother," that is, as we must plainly understand him, for such things as the law of Christ allows; (he seems to have the same case in view, as St. Paul had in the places mentioned :) He that condemns his brother for such things, "speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law;" he censures the law as imperfect, for not having forbidden such things. "But if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law but a judge." Thou actest not as one under law to Christ, but who settest up for a censor of this law. Now "there is one lawgiver," that is Christ, "who is able to save and to destroy," and so to confirm his laws with proper sanctions: "Who art thou then that judgest another?" This passage plainly represents the pragmatism and arrogance of censuring men for any thing, where we have not the law of Christ going before us: For Christ, and not we, or any other man or men in the world, is the sole law-giver in matters of religion: but to censure men for any thing which he hath not thought fit to condemn, or beyond the censure he hath passed upon it, is to usurp his place of a law-giver, and to arraign his law as imperfect and insufficient.

2. Blind and rash judging is also to be guarded against. We should be very careful, that we condemn not men in the dark, or precipitately, before we have clear and reasonable evidence of facts and their circumstances.

We

We must not presume to raise suspicions into accusations, or to judge hardly of men merely upon hearsay and common fame, or to take up a report against our neighbour. A judgment ought not to be formed to mens disadvantage, without knowing what they have to say in their own defence. "He that answereth," or determineth "a matter before he heareth it," all that is necessary to give light into it, "it is folly and shame unto him," Prov. xviii. 13. The law of Moses required, that a man should be heard in his own vindication, John vii. 51. "Doth our law judge any man before it hear him, and know what he doth?" So Festus mentions it in commendation of the Roman law, Acts xxv. 16. "It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him." And it is the law of Christ, "not to receive an accusation against an elder;" the reason of the thing will suggest the same as to others, that an accusation should not be regarded against any "under two or three witnesses," 1 Tim. v. 19. Certainly justice requires, that such precautions should be taken before private reflections as well as public censures. Wherever we take upon us to be the judges and censors, we should reckon ourselves obliged to obtain good assurance of truth of facts; or else we should be wholly silent and let the matter alone, as none of our business. What a vast number of censures would be stifled in the birth,

birth, if such measures were conscientiously observed?

Another thing deserves consideration upon this head. We shall be guilty of rash judging, if we condemn men without being apprised of the particular circumstances that led them to the actions in question. The same thing may be lawful and even commendable in some circumstances, which in others would be worthy of blame; or at least may deserve a milder censure, if it cannot be wholly vindicated: and we shall judge very rashly, if we make not allowances for the special differences of peoples cases, in judging of their actions. The Pharisees censured Christ's disciples for plucking the ears of corn on the sabbath-day, Matt. xii. as if it was a criminal violation of that sacred rest; not considering their hunger, and that such a slight refreshment fitted them for the service of the day, instead of breaking in upon it, and that God will have mercy rather than sacrifice, as our Saviour argues. The circumstances of men in innumerable instances quite alter the moral nature of actions, and in others make a vast difference in degrees of guilt; and he is an unjust and hasty judge, who censures at random, without taking these things into consideration.

3. Partial judging is also forbidden. When either the judgment we form proceeds from pique, or dislike of the person, rather than abhorrence of evil; or when it is not equally extended to all who are equally concerned.

If we should censure others for a thing,  
with

with which we are equally chargeable ourselves; though it be really faulty, yet the censure would come very ill from us. It is intolerable to reproach another with drunkenness, or cheating, or idleness, or covetousness, if at the same time you are guilty of the same crimes, Rom. ii. 1. "Thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest; for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest, dost the same thing." Can you forbear blushing, while you reprove or reproach them upon such an account? And this indeed greatly aggravates any scandals given by magistrates or ministers, by parents or heads of families, or by any whose province or profession it peculiarly is to bear testimony against the sins of others. Upon this account the apostle expostulates with the Jews, who valued themselves upon knowing much more than the Gentiles, and were ready to pass severe censures on them, Rom. ii. 21, &c. "Thou which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? Thou which preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?"

If we censure smaller faults in others with more rigour than we do greater of our own, though they should not be just of the same kind, it is very unjust and unequal. If we are quick at observing, according to our Saviour's allusion, a mote in our brother's eye, but are insensible of a beam in our own; to such Christ addresses in this context, ver. 5. "Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out

out the mote out of thy brother's eye." It is odious both to God and man, to animadvert rigorously upon the blemishes of others, when our own character is sullied with blacker stains.

If we censure that strongly in an adversary, which passes for little or nothing in a friend; if that shall be represented as a heinous crime in a man we do not like, who follows not with us, or is not of our party, which can be easily overlooked in a favourite or a man attached to us; this is judging with respect of persons, which is a very bad character of a judge.

4. Uncharitable judging is also to be guarded against; all such censures as are not agreeable to the rules that candour and charity would prescribe.

If we give way to suspicions and jealousies of people at random, without any proper foundations to support them. These are the "evil surmising" spoken of in 1 Tim. iv. 4. Whereas "charity thinketh no evil," till obliged by evidence, 1 Cor. xiii. 5.

When we put the worst construction upon actions, while they will admit of better. The people of Israel were too hasty in this matter with reference to their brethren of the two tribes and a half, who when they were settled on one side of Jordan, built an altar there for a good and lawful end. The other tribes immediately upon the news of it conclude, but too uncharitably, that they had built this altar to turn away from following the Lord; whereas they soon found, that no such thing was intended. The story is in Joshua xxii. There was some zeal for the true religion in these

these resenting tribes, but they put too rigorous and invidious a construction upon an innocent action of their brethren; and it was like to have had ill effects, for they resolved at first "to go up to war against them," ver. 12. But their heat subsided, and they had so much prudence, before they executed their resolution, as to send a deputation to know the truth of the case; who soon found that they had put much too hard an interpretation upon the conduct of their brethren.

If we take upon us to judge of mens thoughts and intentions, while we can find nothing to reproach in their actions. As such censures are pragmatistical, so they are highly uncharitable. We should hope their ends and principles are good, when their actions are regular. To insinuate the contrary, is indeed a direct imitation of the devil, who is the most flaming instance upon record of such vile uncharitableness, in the case of Job. God had blessed Job with a course of great prosperity; Satan therefore would insinuate his religion to be entirely mercenary, Job i. 9. "Doth Job serve God for nought?" It was indeed a possible supposition for all that men could know, that Job might not be sincere; but it was a vile suggestion to insinuate that this was fact, when all external appearances were otherwise. So bad a precedent should effectually set every honest man against the imitation of it.

When we venture to judge of mens state and condition in reference to divine acceptance, upon grounds which are not decisive by the express rules of the Gospel; either on account

account of mistaken opinions in religion, or some faults in practice. We know not how far these may consist with sincerity in other people; nor what allowances the great judge of all may see fit to make in particular circumstances, which are obvious to his notice, though they escape ours; nor is it any part of our business to enter into this matter.

If we censure men in the lump, as if there was nothing valuable in them; overlooking many commendable excellencies, because of some real or supposed faults in them: this is not charitable. How often is it seen, that a man once highly carested and commended, shall presently be run down and disgraced by the same persons, if he happen to differ from them in some favoured notion, or even in a point of conduct? All his merits and amiable qualities are forgotten, and all must be done to blacken him. This is vile uncharitableness.

When we impute to others opinions and consequences that they disown. It is very lawful and charitable to endeavour to shew men whom we think mistaken, that such and such consequences follow from their avowed opinions; this is one proper means to convince them of their error. But it is uncharitable and injurious to charge them with actually holding those very consequences, when they utterly disown them, and profess that they see not their connection with their principles.

To interpret calamities that befall people, as special judgments of God for something we dislike in them, without very clear and full

evidence to support such a persuasion, can by no means escape the imputation of uncharitableness. Alas! these constructions are much more frequently the language of passion, and prejudice, and private resentment, than of reason or true religion. The judgments of God are a great deep; and it is very seldom that we can safely pronounce, that God intended to bear testimony against this or that sin of others, in the afflictions that come upon them in the course of his providence.—But angry men serve their purposes by such bold reflections, inflaming others against people whom they dislike by this uncharitable supposition, that they are declared to be hated of God, and that he interests himself in their quarrels. Christ cautions his hearers against forming such dangerous conclusions from the calamities of others, directing them not to think men upon that account greater sinners than their neighbours, Luke xii. 1, 2, 3, 4.

If we are unready to admit fair tokens of repentance even for real faults, this is uncharitable. It is a temper too frequent, if people have done ill things, presently to judge them incurable; if they are seduced into that which we think a dangerous error, to give them over. Whereas at the worst, “charity hopeth all things,” 1 Cor. xiii. 7. that “if any are otherwise minded” from what we esteem important truth, if they give us ground in charity to believe their integrity, “God shall reveal even this unto them,” Phil. iii. 15. And if men own their faults and mistakes, while uncha-



uncharitable jealousy may surmise many objections in the way of crediting them, charity will not enter into secret things that belong to God; but gladly “restore a man that is overtaken with a fault in the spirit of meekness.”

To publish the real faults of others without a just occasion, is carrying our judgment beyond the bounds of charity. If we can hope to reclaim them by private admonition, we should not chuse to proceed farther to their disadvantage. To bring them upon the public stage, and expose them to the censure of others, where the welfare of our neighbour or public justice do not require it, serves no good ends. That which we render charity “beareth all things;” 1 Cor. xiii. 7. πάντα ὑπέχει would be more properly rendered, concealeth all things: Which falls in with St. Peter’s observation, that “charity covereth a multitude of sins,” 1 Pet iv. 8.

And to add one instance more; when innocent people are involved in a censure with the guilty, this is a notorious breach of charity. A whole party shall suffer reproach for the crime of a single man, who happened to bear the same name of religious distinction with them: or a whole profession shall be insulted for the knavery or unjustifiable practices of some particular men belonging to it. This method of judging would leave no bounds to censoriousness. Every man’s faults should be laid at his own door, and be no farther imputed to any other, than as their avowed principles directly justify them, or  
they

they can be proved to be actual confederates in the practice.

II. I proceed to consider the motive by which this prohibition is enforced: "Judge not, that ye be not judged." Which is strengthened by an express declaration in ver. 2. "For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again." This may be applied to retaliation either from men or from God.

1. We should not be censorious of others, as ever we would not be served by men in the same kind. They may be faulty indeed in making such returns; but it can hardly be expected, that when other men see that we make free with their characters, they will not make free with ours: they will even think themselves obliged in their own defence to scan our actions more narrowly than they would otherwise do; and very probably in their turn be as rash and uncharitable upon us, as we have been upon them. Divine providence wisely and justly so permits it, that men who fish for scandal, are very often met with in their own way: and it seems to give a general satisfaction, when they are effectually exposed.

2. We should avoid censoriousness, as ever we would escape the judgment of God: For,

(1.) Without repentance we may expect that he will severely animadvert upon this sin in particular. Which upon many accounts may be esteemed a very great and heinous

sin. It is a direct invasion of God's province: either anticipating the work of the great day; on which account the apostle exhorts the Corinthians, 1 Epist. iv. 5. "Judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts:" Pretend not to judge of things out of the cognizance of men now, and that are designed to be so till the great day; as the secrets of the heart; otherwise you will usurp God's place. Or it is judging men for things wherein they are not at all accountable to us, but to God only; judging his servants in things which concern none but their master and themselves: As in matters which he hath left indifferent, or which neither the good of society, nor the appointment of God require to be called before any human tribunal. "Who art thou that judgest another's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth," Rom. xiv. 4. "Why dost thou judge or set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment-seat of Christ," ver. 10. And "every one of us shall give an account of himself to God," ver. 12. In such matters, as the apostle is there speaking of, every man is to give account of himself to God, but men have no right to call one another to account: therefore to judge another in those things, is to thrust ourselves into God's province. And will not God, think you, chastise such arrogance? it is also very injurious to our neighbour. Evil surmises of him weaken our own affection; and if we

spread them abroad may lessen his reputation with others, and draw many pernicious consequences after them; for which we shall be justly accountable, as long as they spring from a sinful action of ours, and such effects might be foreseen likely to ensue. And we may add to all the rest; that it is a practice wherein we cannot but be self-condemned, if we reflect how we should resent the like treatment in our own case. Every man inveighs at unjust censures, when he feels the lash of them: and may not the judge of all be reasonably expected, if we should “so smite our fellow-servants,” to say, “Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant?”

(2.) We may expect that God will proceed with rigour in judging our offences against him, if we are rigid censors of our neighbours. We can have no reason to complain, if God should treat us according to the measures we observe to others. He will never indeed exceed the measures of justice, however we act; he will not retaliate in his proceedings; but if we allow uncharitableness, we are to expect no mercy, Jam. ii. 13. “He shall have judgment without mercy, that hath hath shewed no mercy.” And what then must become of us? If God be strict to mark all our real iniquities, can we stand? Can we answer him for one of a thousand of our actions? The uncharitable are excluded from any hope of the benefit of Gospel grace. God grant then that we may have mercy on ourselves, by being more merciful in our censures of others.

I might now in the close of this subject pursue such reflections as these :

That this is one remarkable instance of "godliness, having the promise of this life and that which is to come;" that there is in particular an ordinary connexion between charitable judging on our part, and mild and gentle censures from others in the world; and that those who throw about censures at random, commonly meet with very cutting returns : And especially that great regard will be had in the future judgment of God to men's present conduct in this matter.

That the neglect of this precept is a melancholy instance, how little true Christianity is practised among those who profess it; when this notorious vice of uncharitable judging prevails so much every where.

But I chuse rather to shut up this discourse with some proper directions for guarding us against a censorious spirit.

Let it be a settled resolution with us to maintain a good opinion of every man in particular till we are obliged by evidence to quit it. This is a duty we owe to God and man; and our suspicions, especially our reflections, should never out-run or exceed the discovery men make of themselves.

Often recollect the evils included in censoriousness, and that are used to attend it. That it arrogates divine prerogatives, is a constant act of injustice to our neighbour, and a plain violation of the golden rule of doing to others as we would be done unto. And besides the retaliations to be feared from the resentment  
of.

of men and the righteous judgment of God for it, there is one thing fit to be often thought of by an ingenious mind ; that in the serious review of our spirits and actions, conscience will never reproach us for having admitted too favourable an opinion of any man, but we shall always have reason to blame ourselves, when we find that we thought too hardly of him.

We should carefully avoid and mortify the usual incentives to this temper. Idleness and want of good employment often leads people to this vile practice ; many set up for judges of others, because they have nothing else to do. Selfishness and pride are common principles of censoriousness ; men think too highly of themselves, and are strongly tenacious of their own interests ; and imagining other people to stand in the way of their reputation or advantage, they know not how to lessen them but by detraction and uncharitable censures. Violent attachment to a party is very often the parent of this crime. The charity of some, like that of the Jews of old, is confined to those of their own way ; and so they give themselves an unconscionable liberty to expose and blacken other people. This party-zeal has in every age been the foundation of the greatest excesses. Whereas if we would but enlarge the community of love, as our master has taught us to do to all mankind ; and our brotherly love to all that hold the head ; this would extinguish the desire of censure.

We should especially think frequently of the

the number and greatness of our faults, and our need of allowances both from God and men. If we are not strangers at home, it is certain we are privy to many more irregularities and defects of our own, than we can be of any other man: if we are not conscious of the same enormous sins as some publicly commit; yet we must be sensible of very many particulars which will not bear a strict scrutiny, but need gracious indulgence from the blessed God daily: Let us judge ourselves for these, and we shall be very tender in judging others. We cannot but discern many parts of our conduct, which are capable of an ill construction by other men, though we should be conscious of our own honest intention in them. How should we complain, if our neighbours should take them by the worst handle? Let us then not do so by them; but judge favourably and charitably, lest we also be tempted.

Finally, think often, how gentle and long-suffering God has been to us already; and that if he enter into judgment with us, we can have no hope for eternity: but that if we judge ourselves impartially, and our neighbours charitably, we shall not be judged.

## S E R M O N XV.

## SINCERITY.

2 COR. v. 8. the latter part.

— *But with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.*

**T**HE apostle had in the seventh verse represented Christ as our passover, sacrificed for us : That is, in his becoming a sacrifice for us, he resembled the paschal lambs, which were slain by the Israelites in Egypt. When God was about to accomplish the deliverance of his people out of the house of bondage, and Pharaoh was unwilling to let them go, God inflicted many judgments upon Egypt ; and after others, appointed a destroying angel to pass through the land, and to slay all the first-born in every house, from the royal palace down to the meanest family. But he was pleased, in order to make a gracious distinction in the case of the Israelites from that of the Egyptians, to appoint them to slay a lamb for every house and to sprinkle the blood of it upon the side-posts, and upon the upper door-post of their houses ; promising, that upon sight of the blood, the destroying angel should pass over and spare their families. Thus, while divine vengeance was hanging over the heads of sinners, God sent his own

Son



Son to shed his blood as a sacrifice ; in virtue of which, those on whom it is sprinkled, who are entitled to the benefit of it according to the Gospel-constitution, shall be graciously spared and passed over by God.

St. Paul having thus represented Christ as our paschal lamb, goes on to press the duty of Christians in language alluding to the Jewish passover.

The Jews kept a festival throughout all their generations, in thankful remembrance of this great and gracious deliverance. So, says he, *let us Christians keep the feast.*

And it was a circumstance very particularly enjoined in the celebration of the passover, that they should eat it "with unleavened bread." The Hebrew word, *Matsoth*, which is so rendered, strictly imports as much as *pure and sincere* bread, that is, unmixed with leaven. In allusion to this, the apostle exhorts Christians to keep the feast with a qualification that answers to that figure. As the Israelites were to remove leaven out of their houses before the passover : so we should lay aside "the old leaven," the "leaven of malice and wickedness," all sorts of known sin, either in corrupt affection or sinful practice ; and keep the feast "with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth." Christ himself warns his disciples against hypocrisy, under the same allusion of leaven, Luke xii. 1. "He began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy."

We may understand the apostle, by the phrase

phrase of *keeping the feast*, to have the Lord's supper particularly in his eye; which is to Christians just such a commemorative sign of the sacrifice of Christ, as all the Jewish passovers in after-ages were of that in Egypt. And so the text would be a direction to us for the frame which is especially necessary in observing that particular festival.

But I apprehend, with the general stream of interpreters, that the apostle had not his eye so much to that ordinance in particular, as to a christian course in general, correspondent to the Jewish passover. As if he had said, "Let your whole lives be like their passover, an exercise of praise, and service, and obedience to God, as it becomes those who are redeemed by Christ from so great evils and by so great a price; but then see that all be done with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."

After all that has been said of the christian temper, in the general characters of it, and in the principal branches of which it consists; I would in the last place consider some qualifications which should run through every branch of the christian temper: And this passage is a proper foundation for discoursing on that with which I chuse to begin, *sincerity*; for it is here recommended as a property requisite in the whole of our christian obedience.

In the prosecution of it, I would shew, I. The nature of *Gospel-sincerity*. And II. Our engagements to see that this be a qualification of all the exercises of the christian temper and life.

I. Let

J. Let us inquire in the nature of Gospel-sincerity.

Two words are used in the text, I apprehend, to signify much the same thing. The former, translated *sincerity*, is as much as to say, a thing which may be best judged of in clear sunshine.\* A counterfeit will not bear the light; but that which is true will: Such is sincerity. Or it may be an allusion to the judgment passed upon grain, when it is winnowed; whereby that which is valuable, is separated from the rest. † Sincerity will bear sifting, and will appear the better for it. The other word ‡ signifies *reality*, in opposition to that which is feigned or a mere appearance. And when sincerity and truth is recommended by the emblem of unleavened bread, or pure and unmixed bread, it denotes *simplicity*; which we find joined with *godly-sincerity*, 2 Cor. i. 12. The word translated *simplicity* §, signifies being without folds, a metaphor that intimates an open and undisguised behaviour. It was the character of Jacob, that he was “a plain man,” Gen. xxv. 27. The Greek version imports\* a man not formed or shaped, that is, to serve a turn. Sincerity is the same thing, which the Scripture so often expresses by *uprightness*; and is opposed to *guile and hypocrisy*, which we are called to *lay aside*, 1 Pet. ii. 1. The description of the blessed man is given from his sincerity, Psal. xxxii. 2. “In whose spi-

\* Ἐπιλεγμένα, qu. τῆ εἰλη κρηόμεθα. *Constantin. Lex.*

† Πρα τὸ κρηνοῦται τῷ εἰλεῖν seu εἰλεῖται. *Note in Hesybium*, edit. 1668. ‡ Ἀληθεία. § Ἀπλότης.

\* Ἀπλαστῶ.

rit there is no guile." And so is Nathanael's, John i. 47. "An Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile."

Now religious sincerity will comprehend in it the following particulars.

1. A single intention and aim to please God and approve ourselves to him through our whole course. That it is our principal study to be well-accepted with him, before all other considerations, and above all other motives of acting; and that we resolve to conduct ourselves chiefly, and in bar to any thing else, by the hope of his favour and the fear of his displeasure. This is meant by having "the eye single," Luke xi. 34. To which a "double minded man" stands opposed, Jam. i. 8. who has some desire to please God, but is in suspense between that and the other motives of acting; the balance now turns one way and then another: It is truly said concerning such a man, that he "is unstable in all his ways." But the basis of sincerity is this, that "whatever we do, we do it unto the Lord, and not to men," Col. iii. 23. As far as we suffer ourselves to be swayed by other considerations more than by a regard to God, and especially when we are carried away by other inducements to run the risque of losing his favour, and falling under his displeasure: so far a breach is made upon Gospel-sincerity; whether it be the pleasing of other men, or the advancement of our own worldly interest, that is set up in competition with him, and allowed a preference before him.

We are indeed allowed, not only to aim at  
our

our own spiritual and eternal advantage, which is inseparably connected with the pleasing of God; but also at our temporal interest, whenever it will not interfere with our duty; and at the pleasing of men, when we can have a prospect of reaching that end with a safe conscience. But if either of these is made our main aim, or is pursued at the known hazard of offending God; if we seek to please ourselves or other men at this expence, "we are not the servants of Christ," Gal. i. 10. Sincerity is wanting, as far as a concern to please him hath not the pre-eminence.

Not that we can actually be supposed to form this intention in every particular action we do. In many cases it is sufficient that this design be habitual. In actions, where there is no suspicion of evil, a man may act with full sincerity, though there be not a direct and express regard had to God therein. But wherever there is deliberation, when there hath been a doubt and struggle, whether we ought or ought not to do a thing; there an actual intention to please God, and to perform our duty, is necessary to sincerity.

2. An impartial inquiry into our duty is an essential part of sincerity. That having fixed it for our aim above all things to please God, we diligently apply ourselves to the use of all proper and appointed means, according to our capacities, to discover his mind and will, "how we ought to walk and to please God," 1 Theff. iv. 1. Sincerity consists not with a rashness of acting; or a negligence in enquiry; but necessarily implies a hearty de-  
desire

desire to "know what is the good and acceptable will of the Lord." A sincere man is willing to discover his master's will, though it should happen to contradict the sentiments of which he is most firmly persuaded at present, or the practices of which hitherto he hath been most tenacious; and ready to change his mind or his course upon conviction.

He not only cannot satisfy himself to shut his eyes against light, when it is offered him, but diligently applies himself to the means of information. He will consult the dictates of his own mind, and carefully search the word of God, and gladly embrace any opportunity by which he may be assisted to understand the meaning of it better. He is desirous to be free from prejudice and prepossessions that might give him a wrong bias, and hinder him from the admission of light and proper evidence from whatever quarter, and by whatever means it is offered him. And therefore, as conscious of his own liability to mistake; and how easy it is to have latent prejudices of which a man may not be particularly sensible at the time, he often applies to God by earnest prayer, that he would be his guide and teacher, and would relieve him by his grace against every sinful bias and wrong impression or influence he may be under. "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" is the frequent language of his heart: "What I know not, teach thou me." He sets himself to prove all things as he hath opportunity; to consider and make the most impartial judgment that he can upon the means of information.

tion. And as sensible of his continuing imperfection, he still follows on to know the Lord, and would ever remain open to light. This of upright inquiry is a great branch of sincerity.

It is observable that Nathanael had that illustrious character given by Christ, of being "an Israelite indeed, in whom was no guile," upon his discovering himself to be an impartial inquirer. He had as yet no actual knowledge of Christ. Upon Philip's telling him, John i. 45. "We have found him of whom Moses in the law and the prophets did write, Jesus of Nazareth:" Nathanael, like a man careful not to be deceived in a matter of the greatest importance, as this was, whether Jesus was the promised Messiah, honestly proposes an objection which started in his mind upon what Philip had said; "Can any good thing," says he, "come out of Nazareth?" ver. 46. Either the meanness of the place, or the bad character of the inhabitants, might lead him to suspect it. Or he might be prepossessed with the same mistaken sentiment, which some teachers of the law expressed in John vii. 52. that "no prophet could come out of Gallilee." Or perhaps he understood Philip to mean, that Jesus was born in Nazareth; and then knowing with the rest of the Jews, from Micah's prophecy, that Christ was to be born in Bethlehem, till he was set right in this fact, he could not yet get over the objection. Philip, without standing to answer him, it may be without being able to do it, because he was yet but a young disci-  
 C c 2 ciple,

ciple, presses Nathanael to come and see; to go along with him and converse with Christ, that he might make a trial himself whether there was not reason to think the same of Christ that Philip did. Nathanael, like a truly upright and conscientious man, as he would not take so great a matter upon trust without evidence; so on the other hand he would not neglect an opportunity of better information, when he was so fairly led to it; but goes along with Philip to Jesus. And no sooner was come within hearing, but before any conversation has past, Christ receives him with this encomium; "Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile:" Wherein our Lord eminently fixes this character upon an impartial inquirer after truth. As if he had said, "Thou hast acted like an honest and sincere man, both in the objections thou hast started against me, and in coming to make a farther trial. Thou didst without favour of affection say of me what thou thoughtest agreeable to Scripture; and yet upon Philip's invitation art come to inquire whether thou canst discover any thing more certain. Thou hast neither shewn a rash credulity, in taking me for the Messiah without proper evidence; nor an unperfuadable obstinacy, in refusing to use the means in thy power for better information. This is worthy of a sincere man."

3. An entire and universal application to the practice of duty as far as it is known, without stated and allowed reserves, and exceptions.



ceptions. Sincerity comprehends integrity in it, or making conscience of the whole compass of known duty.

If our governing end be to please God, we shall as carefully pursue that end, where we have only that motive, as where there are other considerations likely to influence, beside the pleasing of God. And really there is no trial of our sincere and impartial regard to God, more clear and decisive than this, to observe how we stand affected to those parts of religion, to which God and our own consciences alone are privy. For instance,

We shall be as careful about the exercise of every grace and virtue in the inward frame and temper of the heart, as in the visible actions that should flow from it. A hypocrite is satisfied to "make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter; though within he be full of extortion and excess," Matth. xxiii. 25. But sincerity will concern itself about the inward disposition; in mortifying the "thought of foolishness," as well as the fruit of it in life; and in cultivating a right temper of soul to God and man, as well as a blameless outward behaviour to both. A sincere man will bewail the sins that go no farther than thought, if he is conscious that his heart gave in to them, though the conception should by some means or other prove abortive: And both in his devotions to God, and his transactions with men, he will be solicitous not only to escape the censure of men, but that the actions they are ready to commend, flow from an outward principle; and that dispositions

tions be not wanting in the heart correspondent to all the "light shewn before men."

For the same reason sincerity will engage to equal care in private conduct, as when we are upon the public stage. It will not allow a man to be a libertine in secret, as long as he appears in open view a man of probity and virtue; nor to be an atheist at home, while he wears the mask of a saint abroad; nor to be in readiness to practise a base trick, when he can hope for concealment, while he appears accurately just in cases where he knows he is strictly observed. An upright man makes conscience of owning God in his family and his closet, as well as of public worship; and will be as careful to maintain life and seriousness in the one as in the other. It is probable, that Christ points at something of this nature in Nathanael's case, when he tells him, "Before that Philip called thee when thou wast under the fig-tree, I saw thee," John i. 48. Possibly he was there in retirement, engaged in holy meditation and devotion; and Christ lets him know that when he was there alone, out of the reach of any human eye, he saw and observed him. It is plain, that some private transaction of importance passed there, because Nathanael declares himself immediately to be convinced of Christ's extraordinary character, from his being able to give him a hint of this; and it is equally plain, that it was some good thing that had been done in private, because Christ, instead of reproofing him for it, produces this as an additional evidence, that he had not spoke at random in pronouncing

pronouncing him an Israelite indeed. The reason why a sincere man is the same in private as in public, is in truth because he never thinks himself alone, but always in the presence of God, as well as of his own conscience; and that consideration has principal weight with him.

And sincerity disposes to pay an indiscriminate regard to God's authority; or an equal respect to it in all cases where we can discover it: That it be allowed to command and sway the whole man; so that we are willing to receive any thing for truth upon his testimony; and any thing for law upon the signification of his will; and to consecrate all that we have and are to his service without reserve. It is a false and dissembled respect to God, if we consent not to be at his direction universally and without exception; if we *count not all his precepts concerning all things to be right, and hate not every false way*, Psal. cxix. 128. I say not that any man performs actually perfect, unsinning obedience; but that it is inconsistent with gospel-sincerity to have a fixed and known exception against any particular branch of duty, or in stated favour of any irregular habit or inclination, which we are convinced to be such.

4. A correspondence and harmony between inward sentiments and the words and actions, is necessary to constitute sincerity.

This must be maintained in the affairs of religion, if we would approve ourselves to be sincere. It will forbid us to profess or act any thing in matters of belief or worship, different

ferent from the inward persuasion of our minds. The charge which the apostle Paul lays upon Peter, is observable to this purpose, Gal. ii. 11—14. “When Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles; but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with the dissimulation. But I saw that they walked not uprightly, according to the truth of the Gospel.” The case was this; Peter was persuaded that it was a truth of the Gospel, that that there was no difference to be made between those who embraced christianity, whether they received circumcision or not: He was one of the first of the Jewish converts, whom God took care in the most solemn manner to convince of this truth, in the case of Cornelius, Acts x. He had acted for a time agreeable to this sentiment, conversing freely with the converted Gentiles, without any regard to the ceremonial distinction of meats: But when some converted Jews, who were tenacious of the law of Moses, came down where he was, lest he should offend those bigots, he withdrew from the Gentile converts, as if they were unfit for the free society of Christians of the circumcision: And this had such an influence, as to carry other Jewish converts, even Barnabas himself, to the same dividing practice. This St. Paul calls “dissimulation,

not walking uprightly according to the truth of the Gospel ;” and declares, that Peter was to be blamed for it. And without doubt, it was an intrenching upon christian sincerity ; seeming to profess, contrary to his inward persuasion, that ceremonial distinctions were yet in force, when he knew that they were abolished. The Gospel, we see, will not countenance an action that in fair construction is repugnant to our principles ; much less will it allow us to make a contrary profession.

And the same honest agreement between our words and hearts should run through our behaviour to men. As far as we are conducted by sincerity, we shall not pretend to friendship, where really we have none ; nor make promises of kindness where none is intended ; nor act an unfriendly part behind mens backs, after professions of regard and respect to their faces. Especially we shall not make pretence of friendship, on purpose to have the greater advantage for imposing on men ; or use crafty insinuations to draw things from them in the freedom of discourse, on design of divulging those very things afterwards to their disadvantage. Sincerity requires fair and open dealing in all our concerns with them. But this last hath been the subject of a particular discourse already.\*

II. I am to shew, of what importance it is that this qualification should attend us in all the exercises of the christian temper and duty.

1. It is expressly required by divine precept

\* See Vol. II. Ser. xiii.

in the several branches of our duty. The new man in general, which christianity teaches us to put on, is *after God created in true holiness*, Eph. iv. 24. The first and great commandment, of godliness, is thus prescribed, Matt. xxii. 37. "Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind." Josh. xxiv. 14. "Fear the Lord, and serve him, in sincerity and truth." And the Gospel eminently inculcates the same thing. "The hour cometh, and now is," says Christ of the evangelical dispensation, which was then beginning to dawn, "when the true worshippers shall worship the father in spirit and in truth; for the father seeketh such to worship him. God is a spirit, and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth," John iv. 23, 24. And this is the first thing pressed upon Christians in their approaches to God, Heb. x. 22. "Let us draw near with a true heart." The *love to Christ*, upon which we can hope for divine *grace with us*, must be *in sincerity*, Eph. vi. 24. And the same qualification is insisted on in our love to our neighbour, 1 John iii. 18. "My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in truth." Thus, *he that giveth* in acts of charity, is required to do it *with simplicity*, with integrity, and unfeigned affection, Rom. xii. 8. and ver. 9. "Let your love be without dissimulation." The same temper should be carried into every relation, and attend the performance of all our relative duties; as it is particularly mentioned in the case of servants, Eph. vi. 5.

vi. 5. "Servants be obedient,—in singleness of heart, as unto Christ."

2. It is indispensably necessary to our acceptance with God. How can that be expected to meet with a favourable regard from God, which was not in intention done to him? Nor can any persuasion or practice how agreeable soever it may be in itself to the rule, be a *faith that gives glory to God*, or *the obedience of faith*, which is not the fruit of honest and impartial inquiry into the mind of God. Indeed it is not the homage of a reasonable creature, or of a Christian; but a rash and bold adventure, that shews little of a conscientious concern whether we be right or wrong, and might have happened the one way as well as the other. Partial obedience cannot be founded upon an upright regard to God's authority, Jam. ii. 10. *Whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, that is, live in stated disregard of one known command, is guilty of all; that is of contemning the authority upon which it is built.* The apostle adds the reason, ver. 11. "For he that said Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill, now if thou commit not adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law." The same holds good in any other precept. And to expect the acceptance of only outward regards, while the heart is wanting, is an argument of high contempt of God, as if either he had not knowledge to discover, or holiness to detest vile hypocrisy. Whereas that is so much abhorred by God, that *the portion of hypocrites*

VOL. II. D d expresses

expresses the severest punishment, Matt. xxiv. 51. Such only have their sins pardoned now, "in whose spirit there is no guile," Psal. xxxii. 2. And they only will have them all "blotted out, when times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord:" And therefore the apostle prays for the Philippians, "that they might be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ," Phil. i. 10. Gospel sincerity will appear to be of the greatest consequence in the judgment-day.

3. This qualification alone can administer solid satisfaction to ourselves upon reflection. If men could always discern hypocrisy, they would detest it; but this may be out of the cognizance of creatures. One man may possibly reach his ends with another by a disguise; but how low and empty a satisfaction will that produce, if he cannot be satisfied from himself? So the truly good man alone is, Prov. xiv. 24. Consciousness of his own sincerity will be a perpetual feast to him. "Our rejoicing is this," says St. Paul, "the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world;" 2 Cor. i. 12. If our consciences can bear us this testimony, it will be a spring of joy within ourselves that depends not upon other peoples estimation: We "shall have rejoicing in ourselves alone, and not in another," Gal. vi. 4. It will be a peace that no man can take away; and which will give comfort and confidence toward God. "We shall



shall assure our hearts before him. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, then have we confidence towards God," 1 John iii. 19—21. We may then entertain a just assurance of his favour and acceptance, and have the greatest freedom and hope in all our applications to him; as it follows, ver. 22. "And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight." Happy they are now, in every condition, who can appeal to God and conscience for their integrity; while the hypocrite must ever be either afraid or ashamed of himself.

4. Sincerity will be the easiest method of conduct. What art and pains are needful to wear a disguise tolerably? It is uneasy to a man, while he wears it; and odds, that upon some opportunity he throws it off, and shews himself in his proper colours. When the heart is one way, and the behaviour another, under some present unnatural influence, the restraint must be unpleasant, and maintained with difficulty: and therefore the best way to secure in all weathers the appearance of piety, and purity, and charity, and of every virtue, is to make sure of a hearty disposition to be what we would seem to be.

5. Herein we shall copy after the most illustrious and excellent examples. By this the saints enrolled in the records of Scripture, where the Spirit of God hath embalmed their names, "obtained a good report." This was the  
the

the glory of Noah and Job, that they were upright men ; and of the excellent of the earth, in their several generations, who have finished their course well, and whose end was peace, Pſal. xxxvii. 37.

But above all, the Lord Jeſus ſhone in this character. He was moſt ſincere in purſuing the pleaſing of God as his governing aim ; ſo that he could ſay, “ I do always thoſe things that pleaſe him,” John viii. 29. He executed every thing which was given him in charge, without exception or reſerve ; fulfilling all righteouſneſs ; performing every thing which was the duty of the human nature as ſuch ; ſubmitting to all the ceremonial obſervances, which were of divine appointment, and remained in force during the Jewiſh œconomy ; and completely diſcharging all that was incumbent on him by virtue of the peculiar law of the Mediator. So impartial and univerſal was his obedience, that he could ſolemnly appeal to his Father at the cloſe, John xvii. 4. “ I have finiſhed the work which thou gaveſt me to do.” And as “ he did no ſin, neither was guile found in his mouth,” 1 Pet. ii. 22. This is obſerved concerning him, where the apoſtle particularly repreſents him as going before us, “ ſhewing us an example,” ver. 21.

Infincerity on the other hand is moſt directly the image of the devil, that falſe and lying ſpirit, who from his craft and deceitfulneſs is called the “ old ſerpent,” and repreſented as aſſuming all ſhapes and diſguiſes to carry on his deſigns ; ſometimes “ transforming himſelf into an angel of light,” full of cunning and ſubtilty,

subtilty, of wiles and stratagems. This view, which the Scripture gives of the spirits of darkness, should strongly possess our souls with the deformity and vileness of an insincere temper and behaviour.

The subject we have been upon, may very fitly be applied various ways.

1. As a subject of sorrow for the evident violations of sincerity among those who wear the name of Christians. Indeed we cannot without arrogance pretend to fix the charge of hypocrisy upon any man, as long as he maintains a fair and regular appearance: Every man, especially every Christian, should be very careful, that he assume not the province of God, the searcher of hearts, by arraigning or suspecting other mens sincerity, when they seem religious in the judgment of charity. But without entering into the secret things which belong to God, too many flagrant instances of insincerity may be observed and lamented every day. How often is a pretence of religion evidently made to serve the design of defrauding men? What tricking arts are practised under the masque of friendship? Such things as these, which often come to open light, may justly be the grief of serious Christians, who know the value of sincerity in itself, and how contrary every breach of it is to the obligations of christianity.

2. As a measure of judging ourselves, whether we are in a state of acceptance with God. Here we may and ought to enter into the closest scrutiny of sincerity. We are privy to what passes within ourselves, though we can-

not reach the secrets of others hearts. Conscience is the candle of the Lord within us, to enable us to discern the real state of our own case. Let us therefore bring ourselves within the light and judgment of our own consciences, upon this most important inquiry, whether we are sincere or not? Whether the pleasing of God is our ordinary and prevailing design and aim? Whether universal obedience to all the known will of God is our stated aim, and resolution, and endeavour? Whether there be an agreement between our hearts, and our words and actions? Another man cannot decide these questions for us, upon which our acceptance with God depends. But God knows how the matter stands, and we may discern it; and it is of the utmost importance that we pass a right judgment ourselves.

3. As a ground of humiliation to the best for the defects of their sincerity, as well as in every particular branch of goodness. Sincerity, as prescribed by the rule, is to be considered as perfect; as well as the particular graces and virtues, of which it is a qualification: that is, every failure in any of the articles wherein sincerity consists, is as contrary to sincerity, and as truly a breach of our duty, as every degree of doubting is contrary to faith, or any violation of truth to veracity. And though the grace of the Gospel admits of prevailing sincerity as the term of life, as well as of the prevalence of other graces and virtues; yet a Christian has reason to humble himself before God for the defects of his sincerity, as well as of every other fruit of the Spirit.

Spirit. Though we can entertain hope that we have been prevailingly sincere, yet who shall dare to say upon recollection, that he hath been perfectly sincere? That his intention and design to please God has been so entire, that he hath never deviated from it? That he has enquired into the mind of God with as much diligence and impartiality, as he might and ought to have done? That his obedience has been unreserved and universal as it might have been? That he hath never been guilty of the least dissimulation or false disguise? Now, though we may have good reason to hope for divine acceptance according to the grace of the Gospel, upon the consciousness of sincerity in a prevailing degree; yet we should confess and bewail every known defect in it, in our temper or conduct, either to God or man.

4. As an engagement to cultivate and advance in this excellent qualification.

How greatly would this blessed end be promoted, if we would think at every turn, of the eye of the great God upon us; that we are wholly naked and open to him with whom we have to do? If we would frequently place ourselves by faith and serious meditation at the judgment-seat of Christ, when the secrets of all hearts shall be revealed? If we consider how high sincerity stands in divine estimation, how valuable it is to all men as far as they can discern it, and what satisfaction it will produce in our breasts.

Let us then studiously mind and practise it as the principal thing in all the seeming good

we do ; either in the acts of piety to God, or of justice and charity to men.

Particularly whenever we keep the Gospel-feast of the holy supper, let not this qualification be wanting. It is the great thing requisite in every communicant ; the wedding-garment, without which we cannot be welcome guests. And it should attend every part of our work at that solemnity. We should be sincere in the reasons and ends of observing it, that it be done in pure obedience to our master's will, and in hope of that spiritual benefit for which it was appointed. In the exercise of those dispositions which should attend the remembrance of a dying Saviour ; such a thankfulness for the love of God in the work of our redemption ; sorrow for sin, which should be excited by this evidence of its evil nature ; and faith in the promises of God which are ratified in Christ's blood. In our desire of the blessings offered us in virtue of his blood. In our resolutions of new obedience. And in our charity and affection to our fellow-Christians.

We have there the highest instance of undissembled love set in view, faithful promises sealed on God's part. We are immediately transacting with him who can judge of sincerity ; and without it, instead of receiving advantage by that holy institution, shall eat and drink judgment to ourselves.

## S E R M O N XVI.

## Constancy and Perseverance.

---

1 C O R. xv. 58. former part.

*Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord.*

**N**EXT to sincerity, and indeed as very closely connected with it, fixedness or steadiness may properly be considered as a general qualification, which ought to run through every branch of the christian temper.

The apostle in this chapter explains and proves at large the doctrine of the resurrection: A most comfortable and encouraging doctrine to every sincere Christian, under the present difficulties which attend his pilgrimage; and in prospect of death approaching, whether in the usual course of nature, or to be undergone for the testimony of Jesus. Upon this refreshing revelation, the apostle grafts the exhortation in the text. From the promised rewards he excites Christians to attend to their present work. Seeing they have reason to look for a glorious and happy resurrection from the Lord Jesus, they should mind the work of the Lord now: By which we are to understand the whole work and duty which our master prescribes us by the way.

There.

There are two qualifications of our christian obedience which are here recommended: The one is steadiness, and the other abounding in this work. For the last, that we should do our utmost, and make the highest advances we can therein, there will be occasion to consider it under another qualification yet to be discoursed of: namely *christian zeal*.

That which is to be our present subject, is steadfastness and unmoveableness in the work of the Lord. Two words near akin in their signification are used to express one and the same thing with the greater emphasis: The former<sup>a</sup> is an allusion to a man seated, set down in a settled posture, in opposition to a man that is moving about and unfixed: The other word<sup>b</sup> directly expresses what is imported by that metaphor, unmoveable. The same apostle, writing to the Colossians, chap. i. 23. expresses steadfastness in the faith by both words, with the addition of a third. <sup>c</sup>If ye continue in the faith, grounded, or fixed upon a solid foundation; and settled, or steadfast, and not moved away from the hope of the Gospel.

I am to prosecute this truth,

That steadfastness in the graces and duties required of us, is a necessary qualification of the christian temper.

<sup>a</sup> Ἔδραστοι ab ἔδρα, sella, quod ab ἕζομαι sedeo.

<sup>b</sup> Ἀμετακίνητοι. <sup>c</sup> Εἴγε ἐστημένους ἐν πίστει τεθεμελιωμένοι καὶ ἔδραστοι, καὶ μὴ μετακινούμενοι ἀπὸ τῆς ἐλπίδος τοῦ εὐαγγελίου.



Where I shall, I. Explain this qualification. And, II. Shew the necessity of it.

I. For explaining the qualification, it may be observed, that it includes two things in it.

1. That the exercise of grace and duty be habitual and constant, in opposition to that which is merely occasional, or by fits and starts. That it be persisted in to the end of life, in opposition to apostacy.

1. The christian temper and course must be habitual and constant, in opposition to that which is merely occasional, or by fits and starts. It is not enough that we now and then attend to religion; but the ordinary bent of our spirits must run this way, and customary practice correspond with it. We should live soberly, righteously and godly; that is, it should be the stated and even course of our lives, what we are fixedly designing and pursuing.

Indeed such a constancy in our christian obedience as is absolutely perfect, and denotes an entire freedom from sin, is not what the Gospel insists upon. Experience and Scripture too, shew this to be impossible and impracticable in the present life. "There is no man that liveth and sinneth not," 1 Kings viii. 46. "There is not a just man upon earth, that doth good and sinneth not," Eccl. vii. 20. "How should a man be just with God? If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand," Job ix. 2, 3. "Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from sin?" Prov. xx. 9. No man can, and therefore the Psalmist makes that

that acknowledgement and prayer, Psal. xix. 12. "Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults." The New Testament plainly affirms the same thing of Christians. Jam. iii. 2. "In many things we all offend." 1 John i. 8. "If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us." St. Paul pretended "not to have already attained, or to be already perfect," Phil. iii. 12. And therefore the disciples of Christ are directed in the Lord's-prayer daily to acknowledge and ask the pardon of *their trespasses*, as well as to beg God to give them their daily bread.

Such passages as these plainly shew, that a perfect evenness and uniformity of obedience, without any mixture of sin, is not to be supposed in any man living. If any are so vain as to make the pretence, they have more reason to say with Job, chap. ix. 20. "If I justify myself, my own mouth shall condemn me; If I say I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse:" "My very saying so, against "notorious evidence of fact, will be proof "that either I am a very faulty stranger at "home, or a proud and arrogant boaster." If a man could not be an acceptable Christian without such a perfect uniformity of conduct, there would be no such Christian to be found in our world.

But yet such an evenness and constancy in our devotedness to God and goodness is attainable, as in the gracious acceptance of the Gospel is so stiled; and is a very different and distinguishable thing from the character  
of

of many, who play fast and loose with God ; from that character, for instance, which is given of the Israelites in Pſal. lxxviii. 8. as “ a generation that ſet not their hearts aright, and whoſe ſpirit was not ſtedfaſt with God ; ” and in ver. 37, whoſe “ heart was not right with him, neither were they ſtedfaſt in his covenant.” A right ſpirit is the reverse of this, ſtedfaſt with God and his covenant. That is,

(1.) Our deſign and purpoſe ſhould be for a conſtant adherence to God and our duty at all times. Thoſe reſolutions for God are inſincere, which are made with a deſigned exception againſt ſome known precepts, or in favour of ſome known ſin : and thoſe are equally inſincere, though they ſhould be ever ſo extenſive as to the branches of duty, which are made only for ſome particular times and ſeaſons, and not for all. As ſuppoſe, I will mind my ſoul and the ſervice of God upon Lord's-days, but I will be my own maſter and at full liberty on other days : or, now in a ſerious hour, when temptation is at a diſtance, I will ſet myſelf to repent of my ſins and to walk ſoftly ; but if, when temptation returns, when my companions renew their importunity, I ſhould begin a new ſcore, I hope I ſhall repent again, and God will forgive me. Such purpoſes formed with a view and a ſort of deſign of turning again to folly, are an abomination to God, and ſhew that the firſt ſtep is not taken in real religion. There may be purpoſes of conſtancy, and yet a fatal miſcarriage ; but if even theſe be wanting, that man's

religion is vain. He cannot be stiled truly upright in the lowest sense, even in intention, who is not come so far as to purpose not to transgress; who makes it not his fixed design to be faithful to God, and to maintain a good conscience, at one time as well as at another, for the future as well as at present; and especially to be upon his guard in a known hour of temptation and when he may be most apprehensive of danger.

(2.) Religion must be actually made our stated and ordinary business, to denominate us with any propriety constant in it. We must set about it as our work and main concern, and not only mind it on the by. This is imported in that expression of the apostle, Acts xxiv. 16. "Herein do I exercise myself, to keep a conscience void of offence toward God and toward men." "I reckon this  
 " my chief business, and accordingly make it  
 " my daily care and employment, to endeavor  
 " our to know and do my duty to God and  
 " men. I have no concern upon my hands,  
 " that I esteem equal to this." Though the thoughts are not employed at all times with equal intenseness and application to the direct consideration of our duty, as it is impossible they should be; yet these thoughts are commonly uppermost in the mind of a man truly religious, they often recur to it; he minds them, as we say, ever and anon: actual attention to his main concern is not long intermitted.

(3.) Deliberate and presumptuous sins must be carefully avoided; or a breach will be made upon our constancy and steadfastness in  
 the

the work of the Lord. In the mild and favourable sense of the Gospel, sins of ignorance and common infirmity break not in upon christian constancy : though they are sins, yet they are not properly breaches of covenant. If we set out in our christian course with a just consideration of the state of human nature, we did not absolutely resolve against these ; though we resolved not to countenance them, and to endeavour more and more to outgrow them under divine culture and grace : and as long as we retain that temper with reference to our ordinary infirmities, they should not be thought breaches of covenant. The Psalmist, before his great fall, though he was aware of many imperfections, could say, Psal. xviii. 21, 22. " I have kept the ways of the Lord, and have not wickedly departed from my God. For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me." But known and presumptuous sins are of quite another nature, such as are directly voluntary and chosen, against the dictates of a man's own judgment and conscience : These are direct insults upon God's authority. Every particular act of this kind is contrary to covenant-engagements, and so far a renouncing of God for our Lord and Sovereign. If a good man fall into such offences, it is impossible for him to be assured that he is born of God, as long as he continues under the power of them. And in the number of such presumptuous sins we must reckon—

All great and notorious sins in their nature such as either any man may discern to be amiss  
by

by the light of nature, or that a man competently acquainted with the holy Scriptures may plainly perceive to be forbidden there. If a man fall into any of these crimes, though upon a sudden temptation, and without discernable thought and reflection; yet they cannot be called sins of mere surprize and infirmity, because they are so contrary to the light and habitual frame of a good man, that they could not be done without some reluctance.

And any sin, though of the least kind, when it is committed upon actual deliberation, and against the actual judgment of the mind, is a wilful sin, which breaks in upon evangelical stedfastness. If there be time and space between the temptation and the ill action, to consider the evil nature of it; if our heart rebukes us at the time, admonishing us that God forbids what we are about to do, and yet we presume to do it; if there be debate and arguing, and yet temptation carries the day; this is a breach of the covenant, though in ever so minute an instance. It makes us "the servants of sin;" for "to whom we yield ourselves servants to obey, his servants we are to whom we so obey, whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness," Rom. vi. 16. And if a servant of God so yields himself to any wilful sin, it would be a sin unto death, if he was not renewed again to repentance.

And much more heinous still will it be, if the instance of offence into which a man falls, be at once greatly criminal in itself, and such

as conscience is habitually furnished against, and also which is actually remonstrated against at the time. This is a prodigious breach upon the temper and character of a saint. As in the case of David's dreadful fall into the complicated sins of adultery and murder; or that of Peter, when he denied his Master thrice with oaths and curses, and that after a solemn warning which he had received but a few hours before of his danger. Such sins make a dreadful waste upon conscience, and such an interruption in a holy course, as would be ruinous without particular repentance, and really makes their recovery difficult. Hence David found occasion to pray for God's creating power to purify and renew him, as if he was to begin the divine life anew, Psal. li. "Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me." And Peter's recovery is described as another conversion, Luke xxii. 32. "When thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren." Though such instances of recovery may prevent utter despair in others upon their falls; yet the falls themselves are so marked in Scripture, as much more strongly to admonish us against the like.

(4.) Upon any known falls, there should be a speedy and proportionable repentance. Next to a constant evenness in our walk without turning again presumptuously to folly, a quick return to God and to ourselves by unfeigned and answerable repentance, is the best that can be done; that the interruption may be as small as possible. Indeed David's case is a

fad instance of the hardening quality of fuch offences even in good men, that he feems to have continued many months under the power of his fin: It is a mighty instance of grace, that he was recovered after all. But certainly where there is a latent principle of goodnefs under fuch fins, it is not ufual to fuffer them to lie long upon them. Upon the return of fuch exercifes, as a pious man has accuftomed himfelf to, felf examination and prayer, hearing or reading the word of God, furely he will bethink himfelf, and then not be eafy till he break off his fin by repentance, and come to himfelf. His return will be with eminent bitternefs and deep forrow; he will not be for covering or extenuating his fin with excufes, or for avoiding juft fhame for it; but will condemn himfelf more feverely than others can do, and give glory to God by confeffion and reparation to his power, as public as his offence was. Like Peter, when roused out of his lethargy, "he went out and wept bitterly." He will do all that lies in him, to repair the difhonour done to God, or the damage to his neighbour; will walk foftly and humbly all his days; lie as a deep penitent at the foot of divine mercy; endeavour to regain the ground he has loft, and to repair the breaches made in the healthful ftate of his foul; and double his guard and care for time to come.

The iffue of a fall with a good man, fhould be like that defcribed by the apoftle in the cafe of the Corinthians, 2 Cor. vii. 11. "This felf-fame thing, that ye forrowed after a godly fort, what carefulnefs it wrought in you," that  
you



you might not offend again? “Yea, what clearing of yourselves?” Not by self-justification or excuses; but by endeavours to clear yourselves from guilt, by application to God for his pardoning mercy; and from the sin itself, by putting evil far away. “Yea, what indignation” at the sin, and at yourselves for having been guilty of it? “Yea, what vehement desire,” that you might by no means fail of pardon and purification? “Yea, what zeal” for the honour of God in time to come, out of a sense of the dishonour which you had cast on him and his ways? “Yea, what revenge” upon your sins, by careful endeavours to mortify the deeds of the body? Those, who after eminent falls have nothing of this temper, will have just ground to fear the insincerity of all their former pretensions.

2. The christian temper and course must be persisted in to the end of life. This is to be steadfast and unmoveable in it. It is not enough, that there hath appeared some evenness and constancy hitherto; but we must be careful that we hold out to the end. Many have begun and continued for a while to behave in a very promising manner, but “their latter end has been worse than their beginning,” and they have proved apostates after all. But we are concerned, as it is said *the righteous shall do, to hold on our way, Job xvii. 9. and having begun to build, that we may be able to finish.*

That we be not wearied out by the length of our way. We are to lift up the hands that hang down, and the feeble knees,” Heb. xii.

12. Not allowing ourselves to be "weary of well-doing"; either by reason of the frequent repetition of self-denying duties; or through the decays of age and strength, and the increase of bodily infirmities, which are apt to make the exercises of religion tiresome. We should be careful to maintain a *willing spirit*; even when the *flesh is weak*. Thus it is promised, Isa. xl. 31. That "they that wait upon the Lord shall renew their strength, they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run and not be weary, and they shall walk and not faint."

That we suffer not ourselves to give over our work in despondency, because of the slow progress and small success we discern: As if it was an impracticable thing to arrive at the perfection we hope for, because we still find opposition from depraved appetites, and affections and passions. We should go on notwithstanding in our conflict, as assured of victory if we faint not.

That we are not affrighted from our steadfastness by the approach of sufferings; but resolutely adhere to God and a good conscience, *withstanding in an evil day*, that *having done all we may stand*: Remembering the terms on which Christ invited us to become his disciples, that we must be content to *deny ourselves*, to *take up our cross*, any cross which he lays in our way, and to *follow him*, whithersoever he leads us; and that *whosoever will save his life by turning his back on Christ, shall lose it; and whosoever will lose his life for his sake, shall find it*, Mat. xvi. 24, 25.

That

That we suffer not ourselves to be drawn aside from the faith or practice of the gospel, by giving heed to them that lie in wait to deceive; but “beware, lest being led away by the error of the wicked, we fall from our own stedfastness,” 2. Pet. iii. 17. To this purpose it concerns us to see, that our persuasions are well-grounded in the word of God, and not taken up upon trust; and then that no other consideration, beside evidence of a mistake, draw us off from that which we apprehend to be the truth as it is in Jesus, or from the practice of any known duty.

And finally, that we be not insensibly drawn on to apostacy, by the importunate allurements of present temptations. Many who behaved well for a time, and some that have acquitted themselves with bravery in a time of persecution; yet by remitting their care and watchfulness, have had the edge of holy affections and resolutions so worn off by degrees, through the deceitfulness of riches, the cares of life, and the customary society of irreligious men, that they have “left their first love; the things that remain are ready to die,” if they prove not absolute apostates. It claims the lively and daily concern of all who would finish well, to guard against this danger.

II. I am to shew the necessity of this qualification of stedfastness, in the whole christian temper and work.

1. It is necessary to our acceptance with God, and our final happiness by divine constitution.

Constancy and evenness in our course of obedience,

obedience, so as not to turn aside knowingly to crooked paths, is many ways signified to be a necessary term of our acceptance. It is a natural fruit of sincerity or uprightness; and therefore as that is insisted upon, so must this fruit of it be. The Psalmist desires to be *kept free from presumptuous sins*; because *then*, says he, *shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression*, Psal. xix. 13. Customary sinning is often declared to be inconsistent with a new nature, or being born of God. So the apostle John, 1 John iii. 6. "Who-soever abideth in him, sinneth not," as a matter of allowed and ordinary practice; "who-soever sinneth" in such a manner, "hath not seen him, neither known him." No, he belongs to another master and father; for, ver. 8. "He that committeth sin, is of the devil." Ver. 6. "Who-soever is born of God, doth not commit sin, for his seed remaineth in him; and he cannot sin, because he is born of God." And so our blessed Lord himself, John viii. 34. "Who-soever committeth sin, is the servant of sin." The meaning of these passages can be no less than this; that a truly good man cannot allow himself ordinarily to commit a known sin, and least of all to continue "wallowing in the mire," if he should fall into it. Without an habitual abstinence from known sins, we can have no title to the benefit of Christ's sacrifice. Under the law no sacrifice was allowed for presumptuous offences; but "he who did aught presumptuously," was understood to "reproach the Lord, and was to be cut off from among his people," Numb.

xv. 30. The reason is given, ver. 31. "Because he had despised the word of the Lord, and had broken his commandments." Under the Gospel indeed the virtue of Christ's sacrifice reaches to presumptuous sins, as well as others: "The blood of Jesus Christ cleanseth from all sin," 1 John i. 7. But from none without repentance, or till men come to *walk in the light, and not in darkness*, ver. 6.

Perseverance is equally necessary to our final reward. So the promises run. "He that endureth to the end shall be saved," Mat. x. 22. "To them who by patient continuance in well-doing, seek for glory and honour, and immortality, eternal life," Rom. ii. 7. "Be thou faithful unto the death, and I will give thee a crown of life," Rev. ii. 10. "Blessed is that servant whom his Lord when he cometh, shall find so doing," Luke xii. 43. On the other hand, apostacy is declared to cut off all just hope, and to fix men under the most dreadful doom, Ezek. xviii. 24. "When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doth according to all the abominations which the wicked man doth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done, shall not be mentioned; in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die." Heb. x. 26, 27. "If we sin wilfully, after we have received the knowledge of the truth," that is by apostacy, and without repentance, "there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins: But a certain fearful looking for of judgment, and fiery indignation, which shall

shall devour the adversaries." If we *draw back*, it is *unto perdition*, ver. 39. 2 Pet. ii. 20, 21. "If after men have escaped the pollutions of the world, through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein and overcome; the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them." Awful warnings! which should ever keep up a wakeful care to finish our course with joy.

2. Stedfastness is necessary to the credit of our holy profession. Nothing is so great a disparagement to religion, and so freely opens the mouths of its enemies, as any scandalous fall, or especially the open apostacy of those who have made a distinguishing pretence to it. The body of mankind, how injuriously soever, will interpret that to be a defect in religion itself, which is really nothing else but the great imperfection or insincerity of those who have pretended to it: And therefore every good man should be solicitous, that "his good may not be evil spoken of" through his default, Rom. xiv. 16. "Wo to the world because of offences.——But wo to that man by whom the offence cometh," Matth. xviii. 7.

3. It is necessary in conformity to our Lord Jesus Christ: That we may prevailing-ly bear his resemblance, though we cannot in this world do it perfectly. The apostle  
John

John argues from God's perfect and absolute purity and holiness, that prevailing purity is necessary in all that share in his friendship; that "if we say we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth," 1 John i. 5, 6. So all that the holy Jesus will own for his, must be really conformed to him, in the steadfastness of obedience which he performed in our nature, though they cannot come up to his perfect and absolute measure. His course of obedience was exactly uniform, regular, and even without any variation; he always actually exercised a devotedness to God. The same temper must be habitual in us, or there will be no similitude of character. And as he was *obedient unto death*, Phil. ii. 8. and *finished*, as well as began, *the work which God gave him to do*, John xvii. 4. so we must in our measure follow him to the end of our course below, being *faithful unto death*.

By way of reflection,

1. We have here a rule for trying the goodness of our state, as far as we are advanced in life, by enquiring into the evangelical constancy of the christian temper and course, since we have given up our names to be the Lord's: Whether it hath been the daily settled bent of our souls to please God, and avoid every known sin. Too many seem allowedly to divide their time between God and sin: From transgressing they fly to repentance; and then, as if past accounts were cancelled by that means, they return again with ease from repenting to known transgressions:

Thus they do in a circle, and think they have done enough. They are always overcome, when a suitable temptation offers, and always sorry when it is over, but as ready as ever to relapse when a new temptation comes. Their “goodness is as the morning cloud, and as the early dew it passes away.” This is not vital religion, nor these “the spots of God’s children.” Their purpose is never allowedly to offend, their ordinary course is an even walk with God; they rarely fall foully and presumptuously; but if they do, they repent in earnest, and very seldom relapse. Yet,

2. The best have room to censure themselves for the lesser unevennesses of their frames and course. Though they should not be such as are direct breaches of covenant, yet they are sinful and evil; and the Gospel-way to prevent these from making an inroad upon the habitual state of our souls and our peace with God, is by disallowing them, exercising a general repentance for them, endeavouring to gain ground of them, and soliciting for the daily pardon of them through the blood and intercession of Christ.

3. We have all reason to be excited to the greatest concern and care, that we may always be steadfast and unmoveable in the work of the Lord.

We have many warnings of our danger, by Scripture and experience, both of intermissions to which we are subject, and of greater falls, and even of apostacy itself: Enough to awaken our constant fear and care.

Every breach made in our Christian course,  
lessens



lessens the pleasure of it, unavoidably increases our difficulties, and is in itself a tendency to apostacy. Which should therefore set us on our guard against the least defection from God.

The steadfastness of God to his covenant with us, and the uniform course of his past goodness to us, are arguments to our gratitude not to be unsteadfast with him : “ He is with us while we are with him ;” his covenant is “ ordered in all things and sure, and his promises yea and amen ;” he never breaks with us, till we are grossly perfidious. And we have found him hitherto nigh at hand to us, in all that we have called upon him for. Upon any revolt therefore he may justly expostulate with us, “ What iniquity have ye found in me, that ye are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity ?” Jer. ii. 5.

The best we have to expect, if we turn aside to folly, is, his fatherly corrections. There is not a kinder declaration in the book of God, than that in Psal. lxxxix. 30—33. “ If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments ;—Then will I visit their transgression with a rod, and their iniquity with stripes. Nevertheless my loving-kindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail.” The design of such corrections is graciously to reclaim them ; but why should we make our father’s rod necessary ?

That we may therefore be steadfast and unmoveable, I would offer the following directions for a close.

See

See that you begin well upon the foundation of a sincere and unreserved devotedness to God; that you have the power, as well as the form of Godliness. A flaw in the foundation will make the building totter; and unless it be rectified may occasion our perishing under the ruins of it; like the house, which our Saviour speaks of, that was built upon the sand.

Often review the state of your souls; let not long accounts remain without inspection: But often examine what ground you have gained or lost, that disorders may be soon rectified, before they have proceeded far, or before your hearts are "hardened through the deceitfulness of sin."

Improve every melancholy instance of the falls of others, to awaken your own caution. When you see other peoples miscarriages, the best improvement you can make of them is that to which the apostle directs upon such an occasion; "Let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall," 1 Cor. x. 12.

Be steadfast in the faith, as ever you would be steady in your obedience. That is the principle which feeds and animates christian obedience. Every doctrine of divine truth has a practical influence; and its influence will be proportionable to the strength of our persuasion about it. If your faith be shaken, that which depends upon it, and would not be a reasonable service without it, will be shaken too.

Aim at advances, if you would not decline. If once you think you are come to your full pitch,

pitch, it will soon make you remiss, and lay you open to the snares of life. Therefore St. Peter unites the exhortations; "Beware, lest you fall from your steadfastness: But grow in grace and in the knowledge of Jesus Christ," 1 Pet. iii. 17, 18.

Eye the most excellent examples to excite your emulation. Make those your chosen patterns, who walk most closely with God; and even them no farther than they do so.

Trust not your own hearts, but "in him who is able to keep you from falling," And therefore often and earnestly pray to him to "keep you back from presumptuous sins," Psal xix. 13. to "make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you," 1 Pet. v. 10. "to keep you by his mighty power, through faith unto salvation," ch. i. 5.

And often think of the promised reward as sure, and great, and near. "Knowing the time," Christians, reckon it "high time to awake out of sleep; for now is your salvation nearer than when ye believed."

## S E R M O N XVII.

## A tender Spirit.

2 CHRON. XXXIV. 27. the former part.

*Because thine heart was tender.—*

**T**HIS is God's own commendation of king Josiah. He entered upon his reign very young, at eight years old; and though he was the son of an exceeding wicked father, yet was a prince of eminent religion through the several periods of his government. Personal religion appeared in him betimes. "In the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young," or when he was but sixteen years old, "he began to seek after the God of David his father;" that is, he publicly avowed the worship of the true God, which had been notoriously cast off in the days of his own father Amon, ver. 3. "And in the twelfth year" of his reign, the twentieth of his age, "he began to purge Judah and Jerusalem from the high places, and the groves," &c. He began a public reformation of the worship of God, from the abuses which had been countenanced in the days of his predecessor; several of which the sacred historian goes on to enumerate. "And in the eighteenth year of his reign," when he was twenty-six years old, he proceeded to repair the house of God,

ver.

ver. 8, 9, &c. In the course of the repairs, "Hilkiah the priest found a book of the law of the Lord given by Moses," ver. 14.

Whether this was that original book of the law which Moses laid up by the ark, or some antient authentic copy of it, is not so certain. Probably this had been concealed in some secret place of the temple, to secure it from the impious fury of some of the idolatrous kings of Judah; and now happily came to light, when people were set to work to repair it. It is plain by what follows, that both king and people were in a great measure strangers to the contents of it till this discovery. Probably the reading of the law had been neglected both publicly and privately in the reigns of several wicked kings who had gone before Josiah; it may be most of the copies had been wilfully destroyed, or, by the general neglect of transcribing more, were grown very rare and scarce. Without doubt the king had not written a copy of the law with his own hand, according to the command in Deut. xvii. 18. which surely he would have done before this time, in obedience to the law, if he had been particularly acquainted with it; since he is declared to have "done that which was right in the sight of the Lord" from his early days, ver. 2. i. e. according to such degrees of light about the mind of God as he had, before the law was found; either by hints received from some good people about him; or by means of some imperfect abstracts of the law, which might go about, while intire copies were wanting.

The law being found, it was carried to the king ; who, like a man earnestly desirous to know the way of God more perfectly, ordered it to be read to him ; and like a man of a tender conscience, “ when he heard the words of the law, rent his clothes,” ver. 18, 19. fell under it, struck with the dreadful threatenings contained in it against transgressors ; and apprehending from them, that *great wrath from the Lord* was like to be *poured out upon them*, sends a deputation of some of his principal ministers to *inquire of God* in the case by *Huldah the prophetess*, ver. 20, 21. to enquire whether there were any hopes that God’s anger might be appeased, and what was necessary to this end. Huldah by direction from God lets him know, that God was peremptorily resolved to execute his vengeance upon the Jews for their great and long revolts from him : but for the king himself, he should have the favour to “ be gathered to his grave in peace, that his eyes might not see all the evil that was coming upon them.” The reason of this mark of distinction in Jofiah’s case is given in the text : “ Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before God, when thou heardest the words against this place, &c. I have even heard thee also, saith the Lord.”

I have chosen this divine encomium upon an Old Testament saint, to represent to you one eminent ingredient or qualification of the christian temper, which should attend us with reference to every part and branch of it ; *a tender heart.*

The same thing is expressed by *an heart of flesh* in opposition to a *stony heart*, in some promises of the Old Testament, which were to receive their principal accomplishment in evangelical times in the spiritual seed of Abraham, in Ezek. xi. 19. and chap, xxxvi. 26. "I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh." I apprehend St. Paul had those promises in his eye, when he says to the Corinthian converts, 2 Cor. iii. 3. "Ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ. ministered by us, written, not with ink, but by the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart." These converts were a sort of epistle from Christ, in commendation of the sincerity and efficacy of the apostle's ministry among them: this commendatory epistle of Christ was written in the "fleshly tables of their heart;" that is, in their hearts made soft, and ready to attend to and obey the Gospel by the operation of the Holy Spirit, agreeable to the ancient promise, that he would "give an heart of flesh."

To this stands opposed what we so often read of, "hardness of heart," an "heart of stone." We read of some, who "made their hearts as an adamant stone," Zech. vii. 12. the extraordinary hardness of which makes it exceeding difficult to carve or fashion it by art into a regular figure. Others are said to "make their faces harder than a rock," Jer. v. 5. which you cannot easily move or penetrate. The same bad disposition is elsewhere  
set

set out by a metaphor taken from a part of flesh as has contracted a brawny stiffness and hardness, by much exercise and hard labour. Under such an allusion the Gentile world is described as “past feeling,” Eph. iv. 19. And others as “having their consciences seared with an hot iron.” The tender heart in the text stands opposed to all this.

My business upon this head shall be, I. To give a general account of the import of a *tender heart*. II. To describe more particularly the ways wherein such a temper should express itself. And, III. To shew what foundation is laid for it by christianity.

I. It may be proper to give a general account of the import of a *tender heart*. Two things seem to be pointed at by it.

1. A quick and ready sense and feeling in spiritual things. A tender heart is one that hath senses exercised and prompt to discern both good and evil, Heb. v. 12. Spiritual things are apt to make a deep impression, or spiritual pains and pleasures are easily felt, where this is a man's character.

Quickness of apprehension in matters of a religious nature is one instance. Light in the mind is necessary to guide all our powers and actions. “If our eye be evil, the whole body must be full of darkness; if therefore the light that is in thee,” in the understanding, which is the eye of the mind, “be darkness, how great is that darkness?” Matth. vi. 23. If our minds are blind to the true light, or under the influence of a false light, this must be followed with disorder in all our actions.



tions. But how many are insensible of the light which shines around them, and of those things, of which one would think they might have the fullest conviction. Their understandings are darkened, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness or hardness of their hearts," Eph. iv. 18. "God speaketh to them once, yea twice; but they perceive it not," Job xxxiii. 14. They discern not plain duty, though it glares in their eye with full evidence. They know not the plague of their own heart, though it is so obvious to reflection. How happy is it on the other hand, to be ready to take in the light which is offered? to be quick at discovering our duty and danger, and wants and distempers, our best friends and our worst enemies, the way in which we ought to go, and the temptations in our way? Things of such importance to our spiritual and eternal welfare?

Ready reflections of conscience are also included. When conscience is silent, so as not to animadvert upon sin, and check men for it, or not to set their duty in view, and excite them to it, or when it favours some known sin, or connives at the omission of some plain duty: when this power of the soul is not in a disposition to act, or not to act impartially; it bespeaks a hard and insensible mind. Either the "mind and conscience is defiled," Tit. i. 15. that is, the practical judgment is vitiated, so as to call evil good, and good evil: or else it is *fear'd as with a hot iron*," 1 Tim. iv. 2. so as to be altogether unapt for sensation. But a tender heart imports, that conscience is  
quick

quick and active, ready to answer its character of being *the candle of the Lord within us* to search us out, and to be a faithful monitor, *accusing* or *excusing* as there is reason given for either.

A disposition to be easily and suitably affected with our own spiritual concerns, enters into the notion of a tender heart. A hard heart is unmoved by such things as are fittest to impress it. Of how many is it the character, that the knowledge they have dies as they receive it, and kindles no answerable affections? "Seeing many things, they observe them not; opening the ears, yet they hear not," Isa. xlii. 20. The meaning of the prophet is, those people were as little affected with the works or word of God, as if they had not seen or heard of them. Or if affections are moved for a time, they are but transient, they presently wear off: this is the description of the stony ground, Mat. xiii. 20. 21. So many deal with their conviction, like the man described by St. James, chap. i. 24. "He beholdeth himself, as in a glass, and goeth away, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was." Such is the remorse of many sinners under divine punishments, like the people of Israel in Psal. lxxvii. 34—37. "When God slew them, then they sought him; and they returned, and enquired early after God. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues: For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant." A tender heart, on the contrary, is readily affected  
according

according to the nature and importance of things represented to it : and these affections produce lasting fruit. The impressions are strong, and the influence is lively.

2. A pliable disposition to yield to divine influences, and engage in the practice of our duty, is the other branch of a tender heart. Though we should have ever so great a sense of sin and duty ; yet if our hearts are unyielding, and will not return unto the Lord, this is hardness of heart in the sense of Scripture. However we may have been awakened by God's Spirit striving with us, by the reflections of conscience, by ordinances or providences ; yet if all this leaves us as it found us, if we forsake not the sins of which we are admonished, nor engage in the duties of which we are convinced, our hearts are still in God's account as the adamant. Indeed the greater our light is, if we hold the truth in unrighteousness, our obstinacy is the more aggravated : as Stephen charges the Jews, Acts vii. 21. " Ye stiff-necked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost ;" counteract his design and motions. " Hardness and an impenitent heart are much the same thing, Rom. ii. 5. But a tender heart cheerfully complies with the will of God : It cannot be described more fully in a few words than in these, that it is " willing and obedient," Isa. i. 19.

II. I proceed to give a more particular description of the principal ways wherein this holy tenderness of spirit should express itself in our course. And a representation of this

may be given in reference to several points.

1. In relation to the word of God, or the discoveries he has made of his mind. I begin with this, as it was the particular instance referred to in the case of Josiah.

A man of a religious tenderness of spirit will make it his business to acquaint himself with the mind of God. Others may be content to act blindfold, or to take their religion upon trust, to "receive for doctrines the commandments of men:" because they chiefly consult their own ease, or that which may be acceptable to other people. But a good man has in the first place determined to "shew himself approved to God," and therefore is concerned to be well assured of his mind. He may not be so soft and pliable as others, to the dictates and determinations of men; for their mind is not the thing he is inquiring after; but what his Lord and Master reveals for truth, or prescribes as duty. This he is earnestly solicitous to know, and therefore diligently studies his Bible, as the notification which God hath given of his mind. "I meditate in thy precepts," says David, "and have respect unto thy ways," Psal cxix. 15. He endeavours to make the best use of the assistances within his reach, which may any way help him to understand the Scriptures; especially of the ministry of the Gospel: but then he does not believe the sense of Scripture, given by a minister, or by any number of ministers, to be the sense of Christ, merely because they say it is; but, like the noble Bereans, he "searches the Scriptures diligently,"

to discover whether their sense agree with this rule, Acts xvii. 11. and readily receives what he finds to have a foundation there, but no more. It is a noble obstinacy to men's authority, and at the same time bespeaks the greatest obsequiousness to Christ, to admit no more for his mind, upon the dictates of men, than we can ourselves discern to be so, upon an impartial comparison of what they say with that in his word upon which they found it. But on the other hand, a tender spirit is willing to learn from any man, and will be thankful for any assistance to discover the meaning of the Scripture in any particular of truth and duty.

Such a man pays a ready and reverential subjection to the authority of God in his word, as far as he understands it : whether it be in less or greater concerns, in matters of belief or of practice. " My heart," says David, " stands in awe of thy word," Psal. cxix. 161. Such a man cheerfully sacrifices any favourite opinion or inclination, as soon as he apprehends that the word of God declares against it. It is included in a man's becoming a Christian, that he makes this determination in the general, that *every thought shall be captivated to the obedience of Christ*, 2 Cor. x. 5. Not that he hath no thoughts, no sentiments, no inclinations which are different from the mind of Christ : every mistake in judgment, every irregular desire certainly is so. But as he comes gradually to discern the inconsistency between the mind of Christ and any sentiment or practice of his own, he puts his  
his

his general determination in practice in that particular case: that wrong thought is captivated to the obedience of Christ. The language of his heart concerning the whole law of God, is the same with the language of Israel upon the delivery of the Mosaical law, *Exod. xxiv. 7.* "Moses took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people: And they said, All that the Lord hath said, will we do, and be obedient." And as particulars come to his notice, he lends an obedient ear to them.

He is afraid to do any thing which he doubts to be disagreeable to the word of God. There is indeed a conscience unduly scrupulous, which is a great obstruction to the usefulness and comfort of some infirm Christians: And it is the duty and interest of all to come, as far as may be, to a clear and determinate judgment about the particulars of their conduct; by considering, as any doubt occurs, what foundation there is for it in the word of God; and by consulting the wise and judicious upon the case: for it is past doubt, that we should not make more sins and duties to ourselves than God hath made so. But some, by the weakness of their judgment, or the power of melancholy, cannot get clear of their doubts, as to some things, which others esteem lawful: and in some parts of conduct in lesser matters, possibly the most judicious can discern no more than probability concerning the mind of God on either side. Now while a scruple remains, though it should in itself be ill-grounded, it is a just discovery of a  
tender

tender spirit to forbear an action which appears doubtful. The apostle clearly decides this case, in the affair of meats forbidden by the law of Moses. The Jewish converts by means of the remaining prejudices of their education, thought it unlawful to eat these; the Gentile converts were persuaded of their christian liberty, and they were on the right side of the question: But while this mistaken apprehension remained in the Jewish converts, it would have been sinful in them to do as the Gentiles did, Rom. xiv. 23. *He that doubteth is damned, self-condemned, if he eat, because he eateth not of faith.* Where sin is suspected on one hand, and there is no room for a suspicion on the other, a tender spirit will avoid the doubtful part.

He is readily impressed, suitable to the several parts of truth proposed to him out of the word of God. Our affections under the proper direction and conduct of light, are of the greatest service to facilitate holy obedience. And it is a good indication of a tender spirit, to have suitable affections readily excited, according to the particular branches of truth and duty set before us. It is the general character of a man sincerely good, that he "trembles at God's word," Isa. lxvi. 2. 5. He receives it with reverential awe, and becoming affection. Thus Noah, *being warned of God* of the approaching deluge, was *moved with fear*, Heb. xi. 7. This was the expression of Josiah's tender heart in this chapter, ver. 19. "When he heard the words of the law, he rent his clothes." So when the riches of grace

are set before us, to have love and gratitude, and trust in God, excited thereby to a proper exercise, is highly becoming a soul softened and ingenuously melted by the comfortable discoveries of the Gospel.

And such a man frequently compares his heart and life with God's word: as one suspicious that he may have offended, and yet truly desirous not to offend, or to make his peace and to come back to God and himself, as soon as may be, if he hath offended. "I communed," says the Psalmist, "with my own heart, and made diligent search," Psalm lxxvii. 6. "I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies," Psal. cxix. 59.

2. In relation to sin, a tender spirit eminently appears.

Conviction is more easily admitted, where this is the frame of the heart. Solomon tells us, Prov. vii. 10. "that a reproof enters more into a wise man, than a hundred stripes into a fool." When conscience is awake, it is ready to give attention to a hint, and to make personal application. In two sad instances, which we have upon record, how far even good men may be "hardened through the deceitfulness of sin;" that is, Peter's denial of his Master, and David's scandalous fall and continuance in it for so long a time: yet we have in both an instance also of the easy admission of conviction by a man habitually good. A look from the Lord Jesus darted the most pungent conviction into the mind of Peter, so that "he went out and wept bitterly," Luke xxii. 61, 62.



62. And a word from the prophet Nathan bowed David's heart, and brought him to confess his sin, 2 Sam. xii. 13. And in another case, the numbering of the people, "his heart smote him" without a monitor, 2 Sam. xxiv. 10. A tender heart is jealous of more sin in himself than he particularly knows; therefore the language of his heart is often the same with David's, Psalm xix. 12. "Who can understand his errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults." It would therefore be strange, if he should be unready to fall under conviction, when his sin is set in order before him; if then he should endeavour to cover and excuse it.

Upon conviction, shame and sorrow readily flow in a tender mind. The hardened sinner "is not ashamed, when he committeth abominations," Jer. vi. 15. possibly he may "glory in his shame," Phil. iii. 19. But softening grace strikes a man with deep remorse upon the remembrance of his offences, it produces "a broken and contrite heart," Psa. li. 17. He "is ashamed and blushes to lift up his face to God because of his iniquities," Eze. ix. 6. Like *the publican* who stood afar off, and could hardly presume to lift up so much as his eyes to heaven; he smites upon his breast, full of contrition and godly sorrow, Luke xviii. 13. His soul is filled with pungent concern, and overspread with a holy confusion; he is more free to condemn himself than others can be: and that not merely because he may be liable to human punishment or censure, but much more for his offence

fence against God ; and even in cases where men might rather commend than condemn him. The great impression made on his mind, falls in with the confession of the prodigal : “ Father, I have sinned against heaven and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.” His sorrow is more animated by ingenuity, than by fear. Sin is so odious and burdensome to him, that he mourns even for the offences of others ; and much more for his own.

He is affected with known sin of every kind ; the omissions of duty, as well as direct commissions of sin. The very remains of sin dwelling in him, though he has hopes that no sin has the dominion, are no small uneasiness to him ; which often occasion such a complaint as that, “ O wretched man that I am ! who shall deliver me from the body of this death ?”

He is very solicitous to be delivered from the guilt and the stain of the sins of which he is convinced. A soft heart cannot be easy under the sense of sin, till he can have hope of a pardon ; till his feet are washed when they have contracted new defilement. David, come to himself, expresses the greatest importunity : “ Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin : For I acknowledge my transgression, and my sin is ever before me.” Psa. li. 2, 3. A true penitent, upon conviction in any instance of transgression, will sue for mercy, plead the atonement, and earnestly pray for the sanctifying Spirit. *Create in me a clean heart, O God, af-*  
ter-

ter my new impurities ; and *renew a right spirit within me*, ver. 10. Even suspicion of guilt will carry him to the mercy-seat, to supplicate mercy.

And the matter will not rest in relentings, but issue in the most essential part of repentance ; ceasing to do evil, and learning to do well. “ Godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation never to be repented of,” 2 Cor. vii. 10.

And as a tender spirit will naturally discover itself in the proper exercises of genuine repentance for sin admitted ; so it will produce a cautious and habitual fear of sin through a man’s course. He dares not indulge himself in a thing which he apprehends displeasing to God, though it should be ever so common, or pass among men for a trifle. “ He abstains from the very appearance of evil,” 1 Thess. v. 22. as afraid to tread upon doubtful ground. “ He watches and prays that he may not enter upon temptation ;” is afraid of insnaring company, and of such actions as he finds to be generally dangerous to himself though they may be lawful and safe to others. He is careful, that he “ make no provision for the flesh to fulfil the lusts thereof, and keeps his heart with all diligence.”

These are the proper expressions of a tender spirit with reference to sin.

3. In relation to the events of providence, and the circumstances of his own lot and condition. And in this matter,

When he is under the most favourable providences, he is afraid of abusing divine mercies ;

mercies ; lest “ his table should become a snare,” or he should “ be full and deny God :” Lest he should grow secure and forgetful of his dependance on God ; or his spirit become vain and worldly ; or he should “ put the evil day far from him,” or give into any criminal indulgence of his appetites, or be lifted up with pride.

He entertains an awful fear at the apprehension of God’s judgments. That was David’s frame, Ps. cxix. 120. *My flesh trembleth for fear of God, and I am afraid of his judgments.* Noah was moved with fear of them, when they were at a distance : And much more will a man of a tender mind be so when *God’s hand is visibly stretched out*, or when there are many moral prognostics that *God is making a way to his anger.* The least tokens of God’s displeasure affect him, such as others hardly observe ; and while hardened sinners are unmoved under the greatest. Jer. v. 3. “ Thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved ; thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction ; they have made their faces harder than a rock, they have refused to return.”

He is desirous to understand the voice of God in his providences ; that God would “ shew him wherefore he contendeth with him,” Job x. 2. And he endeavours, that his own temper and behaviour may comport with the providences he is under ; whether they are prosperous or afflictive. He would “ both know how to be abased, and how to abound,” Phil. iv. 12. The particular prospect of calamities

lamities approaching excites him to “prepare suitably to meet his God,” Am. iv. 12. And his chief attention from time to time is to the duty of his present condition.

4. This temper, where it is genuine, will express itself illustriously in relation to the honour of God.

Such a man will do what he can himself to promote it. It is the general scope of his actions, to do “all to the glory of God,” 1 Cor. x. 31. All that he has and is, is sincerely consecrated to this aim. And according to his station he will be active and zealous in any designs that are on foot in his day, conducing to the glory of God and the service of religion. He guards against every thing in his own conduct, which may occasion the name of God to be blasphemed. He is willing to hazard his own honour or interest, or life itself, if God may but be glorified; and can be content to have his own reputation laid in the dust, if his Master may be magnified by it. As John the Baptist “rejoiced greatly because of the bridegroom’s voice;” though he foresaw that Christ’s entrance upon his ministry would eclipse the honour of his own. “He must increase, but I must decrease,” John iii. 29, 30.

In any sin he commits, while insensible sinners are chiefly concerned for the dishonour done to themselves, when their sin is found out, a man of a tender conscience chiefly laments the dishonour done to God by it. God by Nathan set David’s sin before him in this view, 2 Sam. xii. 14. “By this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the Lord

to blaspheme. And when David comes to make his acknowledgment, he principally reflects on the same thing, Pſal. li. 4. “Against thee, thee only, have I ſinned, and done this evil in thy fight: that thou mighteſt be juſtified when thou ſpeakeſt, and be clear when thou judgeſt.”

He greatly rejoices in any thing that tends to the honour of God. If he hears of the advancement of his intereſt, where he hath no immediate concern in the matter; if good be done any where, though he has no hand in it: And in any ſervice done by others, though he may ſeem to be leſſened by it himſelf: As Paul *rejoiced that Chriſt was preached*, though ſome did it *out of envy* to him, Phil. i. 18.

And on the other hand, he is deeply affected with other mens diſhonouring God. *Rivers of tears run down his eyes, becauſe men keep not God's law*, Pſal. cxix. 136. He mourns for abominations done in the land, which he cannot help, Ezek. ix. 4. as Hezekiah deeply repented the blaſphemies of Raſhakeſh, Iſai. xxxvii. 1, 2, 3. And he is ready to bear his teſtimony againſt the ſins of others in all proper ways.

This is ſome draught of a tender ſpirit in its proper features.

I remains to be ſhewn,

III. What foundation is eminently laid for ſuch a temper by chriſtianity.

You ſee good men in the antient church were not ſtrangers to it; much leſs ſhould we be under the Goſpel: for, the rule of our faith and practice is more complete. Things of importance

importance to us are no longer wrapped up in figures ; but “ he who was in the bosom of the Father, hath revealed him,” and his will.— “ God hath spoken to us in these last days by his Son ;” as his fullest and finishing revelation : and therefore, “ if they escaped not, who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven,” Heb. xii. 25. If we are less moved and impressed by the brighter light which Christ has brought down from heaven.

The recompences of the life to come are more fully revealed to us. Indeed the church under the Old Testament was not altogether unacquainted with these : but temporal promises and threatnings were most inculcated in that dispensation, and the future recompences more darkly and sparingly. On the contrary, the eternal wrath of God against impenitent sinners, and the heavenly happiness reserved for saints, are the motives that the Gospel chiefly dwells upon. And surely the greater importance of the motives that are now principally set in our view, should make the deeper impression.

The richer discoveries of grace made in the Gospel, is a strong argument to ingenuity for promoting such a temper in us. *The grace of God that hath appeared to all men, should soften our hearts to the most ingenuous regard to our Master's will in every thing ; his goodness should lead us to the most kindly repentance.* God's tender concern for our interests, so as not to spare his own Son, but to give him up

for us all, should inspire us in return with the most tender concern for his glory. He that continues hard and insensible to the gracious persuasions of the Gospel, surely has no part left in him tender.

The ceremonial observances, which took up so much of the attention of serious minds while they were in force, are now superseded; and therefore the more tender spirit is justly expected with reference to the more substantial parts of religion that remain.

Especially if we add, that the softening spirit is more fully promised and more plentifully communicated to the church now. He must have been often resisted, and his motions greatly quenched, by any who continue hard and obstinate under the Gospel.

Some inferences shall conclude this discourse.

1. We may discern the difference between this truly christian temper, and some things which people are apt to mistake for it.

It must not be confounded with a natural easiness of temper. This is not founded upon a regard to God, nor expresses itself with distinction in a religious conduct; but upon all occasions, with reason, or without. This indeed is a weakness, and not a virtue; it lays a man open to temptation from all quarters, and makes him liable to every impression; to be carried about with every wind of doctrine, and drawn aside by any solicitation of a tempter.

It is also a different thing from a mere occasional tenderness under the word or providences of God. *Ahab humbled himself* upon God's threatenings, and *went softly* for a little time,



time, 1 Kings xxi. 27. Pharoah himself did the like upon the execution of some of God's judgments in Egypt. But these were very different from the tender heart of Jofiah. Their humiliation was not an habitual temper, and the fruits of it were very fhort-lived: Jofiah's was lafting, and brought fruit to perfection. Their tendernefs only fhewed itfelf either in fome good words upon a fudden conviction, or in forbearing fome particular fin for the prefent: Jofiah was led by the impreflion to fet about an univerfal reformation, and to carry it to the greateft extent he could.

2. Let us all feek after and cultivate a religious tendernefs of fpirit. It is of indifpenfible neceffity to our acceptance with God. What force fhould that declaration have, to awaken an earneft concern to be poffeffed of this frame, which God makes in Ifa. lxvi. 2. "To this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a contrite fpirit, and trembleth at my word?" It is a ftrong encouragement to our defires, and prayers, and endeavours, that fuch promifes ftand upon record; "I will take away the ftoney heart out of your flefh, and I will give you an heart of flefh." If you are convinced of the neceffity of this temper, take encouragement from fuch a declaration to pray to God for his quickening grace, and to hope that it fhall not be denied in your attendance upon his appointed means.

And if your hearts are in any meafure foftened, labour to preferve their tendernefs thro' your courfe. Be afraid of the beginnings of hardnefs of heart. Exhort and admonifh yourfelves

yourselves daily, “lest you should be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin,” Heb. iii. 13. Observe and fall in with every good motion of the Spirit of God. Endeavour to maintain an habitual tenderness by the frequent exercises of such a spirit; especially by daily serious reviews of your own frames and actions, and the speedy exercises of godly sorrow and true repentance for every thing you discern amiss from time to time in your temper or behaviour to God, yourselves, or your neighbour.

3. If you are conscious of such a spirit prevailing in you, take the comfort of it as a good evidence that you are in the christian state. As we have frequent occasion for repentance with reference to every branch of the christian temper, so, thanks be to God, there is room for repentance. “A broken and contrite spirit God will not despise,” Psal. li. 17. “Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted,” Matt. v. 4. God will “have mercy on such, and abundantly pardon,” Isa. lv. 7. He is “faithful and just to forgive them their sins,” 1 John i. 9. Though the occasions of penitential sorrow will not entirely cease while you are in the body; yet when the hardened sinners mourning time begins, yours will end: At the end of your trial, “God will wipe away all tears from your eyes forever,” and give you the rewards promised to them that overcome.

## S E R M O N XVIII.

## Christian Zeal.

---

REV. iii. 19. the middle of the verse.

— *Be Zealous.*

**Z**EAL is not a particular grace or virtue by itself, but rather a qualification which should attend us in the exercise of every grace, and in the performance of every duty.

Indeed it is no virtue at all unless it be well-placed and regulated. Zeal in its general notion, is nothing else but a strong and ardent concern for or against a thing, and a lively and vigorous manner of acting thereupon. It has the denomination of a religious zeal, only as far as the objects, about which it is conversant, are of a religious nature. And even a religious zeal is no farther good and commendable, than when it is really on the side of truth and goodness; when it is measured by the importance of things, and when it is expressed and exercised by lawful and regular methods.

It is fit to be observed, that we read in Scripture of a bad zeal more frequently of the two, than of a good one; and many admonitions are given against some sort of zeal; as I shall have occasion to take notice presently. Which should make us sensible, how highly necessary it is, that a strict caution and

a very careful regulation should attend our zeal.

And yet right zeal is a duty, and a needful ingredient of the Christian temper, and is recommended as such in the text. Christ from heaven calls his disciples to it, in an address particularly directed to one of the seven churches of Asia, that of Laodicea.

The description which he, who knew their works and character, gave of them just before, made this call peculiarly apposite and suitable to them. He charges them in ver. 15. that they "were neither cold nor hot." They had taken upon them the profession of christianity, owned the truths and laws of Christ and their obligation from them, and so were not absolutely cold: but on the other hand, there was no spirit in their religion, no vital influence from it; their principles were not lively and active; they did not behave as people in earnest in what they professed, who resolved to make it the business of their lives to observe the christian rule, and to be governed by christian motives, or who determined upon an adherence to their profession, whatever it should cost them. This is the charge against them.

Christ therefore declares his disapprobation of such a lukewarm temper. *I would thou wast cold or hot:* As if he had said, "You would act more consistently with yourselves, and it would be more for my honour, if either you would entirely quit your christian profession, or else would be more earnest in the pursuit of it."

In the next verse he expresses his displeasure.

sure in stronger terms, ver. 16. "So then, because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth." "As lukewarm water turns the stomach," so, says Christ, "lukewarm and indifferent professors of my religion make me sick of them, I cannot bear them; but unless they repent, I will reject and cast them off from me."

In the 17th and 18th verses Christ intimates wherein their lukewarmness lay, or at least points to the natural fruit of it. They "thought themselves rich, and increased with goods, and to have need of nothing," while their case was quite otherwise. They reckoned their profession, their privileges, their possession of sound doctrine, or their having escaped common pollutions, to be enough, without the real power of godliness. Christ admonishes them how much they were mistaken in their opinion of themselves: after all, they "were wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind and naked." And therefore he graciously counsels them to look out for a supply of their wants, and to apply to him for that purpose, who was yet able and willing to relieve them.

And in the verse where the text lies, he lets them know, that even so severe an admonition was the fruit of kindness and goodwill. "As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten." "I have said this, not as pronouncing your condition desperate, but faithfully to warn you of your danger, that this negligence in religion may not be your ruin." "Be zealous

zealous therefore, and repent." " Since this  
 " is really your condition, and I have warn-  
 " ed you, out of pure grace, of the dreadful  
 " consequence of such a temper persisted in ;  
 " therefore repent, that you have trifled so  
 " much hitherto, and be zealous for time to  
 " come."

Zeal is a qualification necessary in Christ's disciples.

Upon which argument, I would, I. Explain the disposition to which we are exhorted. And, II. Shew the obligations which lie upon Christ's disciples to such a temper.

I. It is very necessary that the disposition should be explained, to which we are here exhorted. We are required to be zealous : But in other places we are warned against zeal, and the word is often used in an ill sense, and the most wicked and pernicious fruits are represented as proceeding from it. It is therefore of the greatest importance, that we should carefully attend to Scripture-light for the due stating of this matter ; where we should be zealous, and where not ; and what regulations our fervour should be under for the degrees and measures of it ; the principal seat of it ; the persons that may be concerned in it ; and the proper ways of expressing it. The following particulars may help to discover our duty in this matter.

1. It should be our first care to be well assured, that the cause is good for which our zeal is employed : That is, that what we are zealous for, is really truth or duty ; and that what we are zealous against, is certainly false  
 or

or evil. "It is good to be always zealously affected in a good thing," Gal. iv. 18. But the greater our fervour is in a wrong way, so much the more hurt we are like to do to ourselves and others. Indeed heat without light, or rash and blind zeal, is the most extravagant and mischievous thing in the world; and therefore careful examination should always go before the actings of zeal. Otherwise we may be found fighting against God, when we think to do him good service; and active instruments in the devil's service through ignorance, while we flatter ourselves that we are animated by a zeal for God. Such was the zeal so often taken notice of in the Jews at the beginning of Christianity. They had a mighty regard for the ceremonial law, and for their ritual traditions: And because the Gospel insisted not on the observance of these, but directed them for acceptance with God, to faith in Christ, without the works of the law, they set themselves against it with the greatest warmth and eagerness. And this their bigotry and fury is called their zeal. So the original word is, where our translators have rendered it by indignation or envy. So Acts v. 17, 18. "The high priest and his companions were filled with zeal, and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison." And chap. xiii. 45. "When the Jews saw the multitudes" that came to hear Paul preach, "they were filled with zeal, and spake against those things that were spoken by Paul." And when the same apostle endeavoured to convince the Jews at

Thessalonica,

Thessalonica, that Jesus was the Messiah, Acts xvii. 5. "The Jews which believed not, moved with zeal, took unto them certain lewd fellows, and made an uproar." Here was fiery hot zeal; and the apostle assures us, that it was a zeal of God, or for God, Rom. x. 2. *I bear them record, that they have a zeal of God; but then it was not according to knowledge.* They had not examined the evidences of Christianity, and so blindly and madly opposed it. St. Paul could the better bear this testimony of his countrymen, because it had lately been his own case. He had been "exceedingly zealous of the traditions of his fathers," Gal. i. 14. and "touching zeal, persecuting the church," Phil. iii. 6. But when he came to himself, this misplaced zeal was so far from giving him any comfort, that it was his grief and his shame: He calls himself for it a *blasphemer and a persecutor, and injurious, and even the chief of sinners,* 1 Tim. i. 13, 15.

To be zealous for we know not what, is as bad as to worship we know not what. And however positive and confident we may be, after all our warmth, we may be on the wrong side, if our assurance be not the result of a sincere and impartial inquiry. And indeed, if we should happen to be in the right, yet a blind and random zeal, even for truth itself, cannot be acceptable to God; because it is rather by chance, than upon reasonable evidence, that our zeal is on the right side.

Every man therefore is bound, before he gives a loose to his zeal, to use the best helps  
in



in his power for discovering the mind of God : and no man should suffer his zeal to outrun his knowledge, or to exceed the evidence he has of the truth or falsehood, of the good or evil of things.

2. Zeal should bear a proportion to the value or importance of things. Indeed the least truth of which we are convinced, must not be given up ; nor should we act contrary to known duty in the least instance, upon any worldly consideration. But all truths or duties are not of equal moment or concern either to ourselves or others, to the honour of God or the interest of religion. While a warm zeal therefore is not only allowable, but commendable, in reference to matters of importance ; yet there is room for the exercise of moderation as a virtue, in relation to things of small consequence.

This difference in the value or importance of things should be measured, either by the plain declarations of God in his word concerning the necessity of some points of belief or practice to salvation ; or by their obvious tendency to promote or hinder practical godliness, by their plain influence upon the welfare of mankind either in this or the next world.

Now really, it is no good sign of sincerity, much less of regular zeal, to be very warm and earnest about little matters, while there is a plain coldness about things of the greatest moment : to be all on fire about rituals and ceremonials, either for them or against them ; when we are negligent and indifferent about  
the

the very vitals of religion : To lay a mighty stress upon doubtful things, or the mere dictates of men ; and yet to make a small account of the undoubted precepts of God, and even the plain dictates both of natural and revealed religion : to be exceeding eager upon such points as are confessed by all thinking men to be attended with great obscurity and difficulties, upon knotty and perplexing questions ; but slightly to pass over the clear and obvious truths and duties of religion ; This is an untoward and a monstrous zeal. Nothing indeed which appears to bear the stamp of divine authority, is to be received by us with an absolute indifference : But as God has laid a different stress upon things, so should we, and endeavour to follow his declared judgment of their importance as near as we can. We shall do well in this case to lay to heart Christ's reproof to the Scribes and Pharisees, in Matth xxiii. 23, 24. " Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites ; for ye pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith : These things ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel."

3. Zeal is first to be considered in the temper of the soul, and then in the proper expressions of it in the tenor of the practice. It stands in the first place opposed to indifference or lukewarmness in the heart and affections.

So it is eminently to be understood in the text,

text, as appears from the context. But if there be inward life and vigour, this ought to be and will be expressed by correspondent effects in practice: And so zeal stands opposed to slothfulness, Rom. xii. 11. "not slothful in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord." It is the reverse of *doing the work of the Lord negligently*, of every thing in the outward course that might discover a coldness in affection to God, or in resolution for him, or in hatred of sin, or in our regards to God's honour and interest.

Now though one man cannot judge of another's zeal, more than of any other inward disposition, by any measure beside visible and becoming fruits; yet the fervour of the soul is principally to be considered with respect to divine acceptance. No seeming warmth of zeal for God in pious discourse, no appearance of vigorous acting for him, will pass with God for any thing better than hypocrisy, if all be not animated with the inward fire of holy zeal. It is not enough *with the mouth to shew much love to God, if the heart goeth after covetousness*, or something else more than God, Ezek. xxxiii. 31. To be forward and ready in religious conversation, to lament the sins of the times, and the decay of piety, is a becoming instance of christian zeal; and charity, without good evidence to the contrary, will induce us to believe concerning another, that *out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh*: But if he who knows all things, should know it to be otherwise, he will abhor the vile dissimulation. To be diligent in attend-

ance upon the institutions of divine worship ; to be active in endeavours to propagate God's truths and interest, and to prevent the progress of sin and error, are natural fruits of religious zeal : But if we should only design thereby to approve ourselves to men ; if the language of our hearts should be like Jehu's " Come see my zeal for the Lord," 2 Kings x. 16. this is vain ostentation, and not holy zeal.

4. The first and principal province of christian zeal is in relation to ourselves : And to other people only in the second place, as we have only a secondary concern in them.

I am afraid by this observation I meet with a very common mistake among people that speak much in commendation of zeal ; I doubt they consider it, as if it chiefly related to the conduct of other people rather than to their own. But in truth, though the province of zeal extends farther than ourselves, yet not only its first, but its main business is at home. Zeal, as well as charity, is to begin here ; in keeping up the fervour of our own spirits in religion, and the intenseness of our own personal obedience.

It should principally operate in ardent desires and endeavours after the increase of light and useful knowledge in our own minds ; in " following on to know the Lord, increasing in the knowledge of God" and his will ; that we may know our duty better, in order to the direction of our practice ; and be more fully instructed in the truths of the Gospel, that our persuasion of them may be firmer, and their

their influence more strong and forcible upon our souls.

Christian zeal is the sprightly vigour and strenuous activity of every holy affection and disposition; and earnestness and intenseness in every spiritual act of faith and love, of hope and trust, of resignation to God and resolution for him. It is the performance of every act of devotion with life and close application of thought, as those who are in earnest in it: and with the exercise of those pious dispositions which are suitable to it. To praise God with admiring and adoring thoughts of his excellencies, with inward gratitude for his benefits, and with a lively sense of our own unworthiness: To confess our sins, with a truly broken and contrite spirit, with pungent shame and sorrow for them, and with vigorous resolutions against them: To "pour out our hearts" in prayer, to "labour fervently in it," as the expression is, Col. iv. 12. with the *fervent or inworking prayer of a righteous man*: This is to be zealous in religion. To "desire the sincere milk of the word, that we may grow thereby;" to come to all the means of grace with an aim to receive advantage by them, with a concern to exercise every proper holy affection in them, and to obtain the acceptance of them; this is true fervour in devotion.

We are also to be "zealous of good works," Tit. ii. 14. Every thing that is praiseworthy and commendable, all that may contribute to the honour of God or the good of mankind. To be zealous of them, is to be very

very forward to engage in them, chearful in performing them, solicitous to do our utmost in them, that they may be more for quantity and better for quality than hitherto. This is to “do whatever our hands finds to do, with our might,” Eccl. ix. 10. to “do it heartily,” Col. iii. 23. to “abound in every good work,” 1 Cor. xv. 58. to “be rich in good works,” 1 Tim. vi. 18. which are so many expressions describing holy zeal.

Zeal is to be shewn in endeavouring to outstrip others in every grace and virtue. This is a noble emulation. We find the word *zeal* once translated *emulations* in a criminal sense, and ranked among *the works of the flesh*, Gal. v. 20. By emulation or zeal there, the apostle seems to mean envying our neighbour, either for his greater share of worldly enjoyments, or of useful gifts. Envy is always bad. And the word *zeal* is often so translated in the New Testament, Rom. xiii. 13: “Let us walk—not in strife and envying, or zeal,” 1 Cor. iii. 3. “Whereas there is among you zeal, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal?” And we are told, 1 Cor. xii. 4. “Charity envieth not;” in the Greek, is not zealous. We are neither to envy the wealth, nor reputation, nor gifts, nor graces of others. But it is a laudable zeal to aspire to the highest attainments in goodness, and to be excited to the greater ardour by all that we see excellent in them; that we may become such examples ourselves, “that our zeal may provoke very many;” as the apostle tells the Corinthians that their zeal in acts of charity did, 2 Cor. ix. 2. Thus

Thus our zeal should be first employed about ourselves. Here we should be warmest in concern, and endeavour that we ourselves may daily become wiser and better, that we may pull out every beam or mote out of our own eyes. And if people were thus in earnest zealous at home, a great deal of irregular zeal to others would be prevented. But then,

5. Christian zeal is not to be confined at home, to our own personal goodness; but has still a wider scope. If it is employed abroad, while our own vineyard is not kept, it is a false pretence, and justly offensive to God and man. But the due exercise of it for our own conduct being presupposed, there is a large field for its exercise still behind.

We find many instances of zeal in relation to other men recommended in Scripture. Phinehas is praised, that he was zealous for his God, and shewed it by executing judgment upon an Israelite and a Moabitish woman for notorious debauchery, Numb. xxv. 7, 8, 11, 12. So St. "Paul's spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city of Athens wholly given to idolatry," Acts xvii. 16. We are commanded to "contend earnestly for the faith once delivered to the saints," when it is opposed by men of corrupt minds, Jude 3. Error and sin, wherever we see them, call for the exercise of our zeal against them. Christ gives it as a singular commendation of the church of Ephesus, that they "could not bear with them that were evil," Rev. ii. 2.

It may be proper to shew more particular-

ly the due regulations and expressions of our zeal upon account of what we may see amiss in others. And,

First, What would be irregular in the exercise of our zeal.

(1.) While we express christian zeal, we should take heed of uncharitableness: that we pass not rash and too severe censures upon mens character, even when we cannot but judge some of their opinions erroneous, or some of their actions faulty. There has been a great deal of this false fire in the christian world: Christians have often been hereticating and anathematizing one another for matters of doubtful disputation or mere human decisions, as if all religion lay at stake; when the mistake on either hand may consist with their being good Christians. Or if a man has been guilty of an irregular action; it is too common to condemn him hastily for a bad man, and overlook all that is commendable in him, upon that account; when this is but a single and occasional act, and contrary to his habitual character. On the other hand, while we heartily condemn sin and error according to the best of our light; we must not take upon us to cast men out of the christian pale, where we have no good warrant to exclude them from the word of God.

(2.) In our zeal against what is amiss in others, we should be careful that we become not transgressors ourselves. So we shall be, if we suffer ourselves to be transported into passion, and join not meekness with our zeal. When the people of Israel sinfully murmured

ed.



ed against God and Moses for want of water in the wilderness, Moses was too far transported with anger, and spake unadvisedly with his lips; "Hear now," says he, "ye rebels, must we fetch you water out of this rock?" Numb. xx. 10. For this, as a mark of displeasure, God denied Moses an entrance into Canaan, ver. 12. And we shall be much more transgressors, if our zeal against mens supposed or real errors or sins degenerates into hatred and ill-will to their persons. We are *not to hate them*, though we are *not to suffer sin to lie upon them*, Lev. xix. 17. This is that *bitter zeal* spoken of by St. James, chap. iii. 14. of which he says, ver. 15. that it "descendeth not from above, but is earthly, sensual, devilish."

(3.) We should not in our zeal use any methods to advance even God's truth and interest, or to suppress errors and disorders, for which our master gives us no warrant. Zeal for truth will not justify the use of the civil sword to punish men for a mistaken conscience; when this is not the way to enlighten mens minds, or change their judgments; when Christ and his apostles have intimated no other method for propagating the truth, but fair reasoning and argument; when Christ discountenances even such a zeal as calls for fire from heaven against his worst enemies, Luke ix. 54, 55. Certainly imprisonments and banishments, fire and faggot, are none of his ways to suppress error.

(4.) Regular zeal will not lead men to bear testimony against the sins of men in any way which is not warrantable in their stations.

How.

How fit and necessary soever it is, that open vice should receive punishment, as the bane of society; yet it would be an irregular zeal in private persons to take the magistrate's work out of his hand, and pretend to do this themselves. If any should imagine themselves countenanced in such zeal by the case of Phinehas, when he executed judgment upon Zimri and Cozbi; a little consideration will shew the vanity of such a plea. Phinehas was himself a ruler or judge, as we are told, 1 Chron. ix. 20. and an order had been delivered for such an execution by Moses the chief magistrate, Numb. xxv. 5. "Moses said to the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his man." The crime was capital by law, the fact was notorious, and Phinehas had a commission from Moses to inflict the legal punishment. Nothing therefore can give less countenance to wild and extravagant zeal in private persons, than this instance, wherein a magistrate was performing the duty of his place, and his proceedings were regular and orderly: But that which made his zeal so commendable, was, that he ventured to execute this judgment in the face of the whole congregation of Israel, when the infection was become general, and the number of offenders made it dangerous to do justice.

(5.) Right zeal should not burn with equal fervour in all cases. Public and open offenders are much more intolerable, than those who keep within the bounds of privacy; such as declare their sin as Sodom, and have been long accustomed to do evil, more than young offenders, who are drawn in by others, and  
are

are still willing to hearken to better counsel; Jude 22, 23. "Of some have compassion, making a difference: And others save with fear, pulling them out of the fire." A partial respect of persons is unworthy a holy zeal; but a prudent distinction of persons according to the degrees of guilt and obstinacy, is very well consistent with it.

Secondly, I would shew what zeal for God in reference to other people's conduct becomes a christian.

(1.) We should be affected with proportionable concern at what we judge amiss in others. Zeal will not allow us to say, "Am I my brother's keeper?" as long as we apprehend any thing in him that greatly dishonours God, or endangers his own soul; but will awaken concern and sorrow upon such an occasion. Such was the temper of the Psalmist, Psal. cxix. 136. "Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because men keep not thy law." Verse 158. "I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved." And of Lot, who was "vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked," 2 Pet. ii. 8. And of Paul, when his spirit was stirred at the sight of the Athenian idolatry.

(2.) We should express our dislike and disapprobation, when the evils of others come in our way. Zeal will induce to reprove sin, where we can have any hope to reclaim the sinner, or to stop the progress of sin, or to prevent the infection of others thereby; or if we have reason to apprehend that silence will be interpreted for connivance and approbation: "Have no fellowship with the unfruitful works

of darkness, but reprove them rather," Eph. v. 11. Indeed if we should be cast among known and impudent scorers, possibly silence itself may be one of the best ways of reprov-  
ing them.

(3.) We should cheerfully and vigorously use the best means in our power for the good of others. Zeal for God, and for the welfare of others will inspire every man in his private capacity, to endeavour to prevent the infection of those under his care and charge, or to recover them if possible, by faithful instruction and admonition. It will engage ministers to fervour in their preaching, and diligence in their stations to convert sinners, to convince gainfayers, to defend the truth, to recover the fallen, and to stir up all to love and to good works. It will spirit magistrates to put the laws of their country into execution against notorious transgressors; "Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and the disobedient," &c. 1 Tim. i. 9, 10. It was not enough in Eli, as a parent, to admonish his sons of their notorious crimes: Though they were now grown up, yet he was a magistrate; and in that capacity should have punished them as well as others for their enormous crimes. God so highly resented his neglect herein, that he calls it despising him, and brought vengeance on him and his house for it. The same principle of zeal should dispose private persons to assist the magistrate in endeavours for reformation of manners, by bringing open offenders within his cognizance; without which his hand  
cannot

cannot reach them, and laws must be an useless thing. "Both a partner with a thief, and he that heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not, wrong their own souls," Prov. xxix. 24.

(4.) We should not chuse to make ill men our chosen companions, farther than necessity requires. Zeal against sin, and indeed for the safety of our own souls, will carry us not to like and chuse their society; not to take pleasure in being where God is openly dishonoured. Instead of that, we should chuse with David to be "companions of them that fear God, and of those that keep his precepts," Pf. cxix. 63. And especially for that reason, to constitute our families, if possible, of such: as in Pf. ci. 4. "A froward heart shall depart from me, I will not know a wicked person." ver. 6, 7. "Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, shall serve me. He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house; he that telleth lies, shall not tarry in my sight."

II. I proceed in the second place to mention some of the obligations which lie upon Christ's disciples to be regularly zealous.

1. The importance of religion deserves our zeal. It is that wherein the honour of God, the present welfare of the world, and the everlasting interest of ourselves and others is more concerned than in any thing else. And where then should zeal and fervour be employed, if not here?

2. The difficulties that attend religion, make zeal necessary. There are many indispositions

tions within ourselves, and many oppositions from without, that will never be surmounted without a holy fervour. When we are remiss, our enemies are vigilant and active. Indeed the maintenance of a right zeal is of the utmost consequence for our own security against infection by the many evils around us. It is an easy transition from conversing with sin and sinners with indifference, to learn their ways, and become like unto them. By this means people of a sober education are gradually drawn off from wisdom's ways.

3. Sincerity in religion obliges to zeal. If we love God, we shall hate evil, P<sup>s</sup>al. xcvii. 10. And so great is his excellence, and sin's evil, that if our affection be right set between both, we cannot remain cold and indifferent for the one or against the other.

4. The end of religion, divine acceptance, cannot be obtained without zeal. Christ plainly declares this in the context; where he threatens the Laodiceans with utter rejection, because they were neither cold nor hot; and therefore calls them to repentance, and to resume a warmth and spirit in religion, as ever they would avoid so dreadful a doom.

5. The exercise of regular zeal is the most likely way to do good to others. Not indeed when we treat them with supercilious contempt, or with a peevish moroseness; or when pretended zeal breaks in upon the offices of humanity, civility or charity. But if they see, along with all the marks of love and good-will to their persons, that we are in earnest in religion ourselves; that we dare not

run with them to the same excess of riot, nor comply with them in their sins and errors : it is natural to enquire in such a case, why do these people act against the stream of the world ? why will not they allow themselves to behave as we do ? why do they shew uneasiness, when we speak profanely or act loofely ? why do they chuse to expose themselves to censure and dislike ? If this be a steady conduct, joined with the expressions of benevolence and civility upon other occasions, God may lead them to see, that we dare not go their lengths because of the fear of the Lord ; and it may dispose them to consideration, and to hear with patience what we have to offer for God and religion.

6. Zeal is eminently recommended by the example of the great head of our religion, the Lord Jesus. As man and mediator, he was always fervent in his course of obedience. " I must," says he, " work the work of him that sent me, while it is day," John ix. 4. He expressed the most vigorous concern for the honour of God, and for all that belonged to him ; whereby the evangelist takes notice, that that antient passage spoken in his person in a propheticall Psalm, was accomplished ; " The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up," John ii. 17. How ardent was his love to souls, and his zeal against sin upon all occasions ? We are obliged to learn this, as well as other graces of him ; to be zealous in the work assigned to us, as he was in his ; to be zealous and active for God in our stations ; and to have his interest much at heart, as he had ours.

Upon the whole,

1. We should seriously examine how we comply with this exhortation, or whether the character which our Lord had reprov'd in the context, be our character. Have we ever to this day begun to be in earnest in religion, or only made it a by-busines? Is any zeal we seem to express, the mere fruit of a natural warmth of temper, or the fruit of religious principles? Is it a godly zeal? 2 Cor. xi. 2. a zeal for God, founded on the authority of God, and directed by the will of God? Is our warmest zeal for the substantial and most indisputable parts of religion? Is our zeal first, most constantly, and most earnestly spent upon the advancement of the power and practice of godliness in ourselves? Have we not left our first love? Have we not abated in the life and vigour of holy dispositions, of pious resolutions? in the spirituality of the acts of devotion? in tender fear of sin, and watchfulness against it? in endeavours to do good? These are enquiries of the greatest concern to all that call themselves Christians.

2. We should heartily and speedily repent, according to the evidence against us, which conscience gives in upon inquiry. If we have lived long under the Gospel, and never felt its vital quickening heat, but have remained dead to this day; is it not high time to arise from the dead? to bewail our past stupidity, and miserable trifling in the matters of our souls; and before it is too late, to turn the main stream of our concern and care to our everlasting interests and the means of securing them? If



If there was once some holy fervour begun, but it is not with us now as in days past; let us “remember from whence we are fallen, and repent, and do our first works,” Rev. ii. 5. How ungrateful and aggravated is such a declension in those who have tasted and seen that the Lord is gracious? shall the avowed servants of sin and Satan be more zealous in the way to death, than the professed servants of Christ in their way to heaven? It may be we were once very zealous and active for sin; let the thought of that quicken our zeal now in a better way. If we remit our fervour, the state of our souls will suffer unspeakable loss, the pleasure and relish of every duty will proportionably abate; our zeal itself is like to take another course, for it will be exercised one way or another; and if we should be saved upon repentance at last, it will be as by fire.

Let us therefore frequently converse with the word of God, by which our zeal is to be excited and regulated; often represent to ourselves the great motives of the Gospel; the fervour of redeeming love, the constant observation of God, the danger of apostacy, the shortness of time, the greatness and nearness of the reward, if we faint not: and along with all, often pray for the light and quickening influences of the divine Spirit. So religion will have power in us now, the peace of God will rule in our hearts, and we shall be able to go with full sails to glory.

## S E R M O N XIX.

## Christian Prudence.

MATTH. X. 16.

*Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.*

OUR blessed Saviour observes, that “the children of this world are wiser in their generation than the children of light,” Luke xvi. 8. that is, it is too commonly true, that those who have chosen their portion in this life, use more prudence to gain their end, than people who have had the wisdom to determine upon a better happiness, do in pursuit of their nobler end. This is too often fact, but at the same time is no small reproach upon Christians: They should use as much wisdom in prosecution of their end, as they did in the choice of it; and have need of wisdom in the management of the christian life, in which they are engaged, as much as worldly men have to compass their aims below. The following discourse is to be upon this argument of christian prudence, for which the words of the text may be a proper foundation.

They are a part of Christ’s instructions to his apostles, when he sent them out only upon  
a special

a special commission in Judea : But several of the instructions seem much more to point forward to events that should befall them in the execution of a more general commission, which they were to receive after Christ's ascension. Thus particularly, the warning he gives them of difficulties, dangers and persecutions that awaited them, and the directions for their conduct in them, are to be understood. These begin in the text. Wherein Christ first represents the dangerous state they would be in. "I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves." They would find the generality of the world about them like wolves, ready to devour and make a prey ; and they would be as sheep in the midst of these wolves, very unable of themselves to resist their rage, and of so contrary a nature and disposition to them, that for that reason they might expect to be the more violently hated by them.

In such circumstances Christ gives them a double advice. "Be wise as serpents, and harmless as doves." It is said in Gen. iii. 1. that "the serpent was wiser than any beast of the field." Though that is principally meant of the old serpent, yet an allusion seems intended to the sagacity of the animal itself, of which naturalists have observed several instances : and from thence our Saviour seems to use the wisdom of the serpent as a proverbial phrase. On the other hand, the dove is noted for one of the most harmless birds, as the sheep is among the beasts. Christ directs his disciples to unite these two things in their conduct, wisdom or prudence, and innocence.

The lot of good men in all ages bears some resemblance to the case of the apostles as described here; and therefore the direction may be considered as of general use. We find another very like it laid down by the apostle, 1 Cor. xiv. 20. "Brethren, be not children in understanding: Howbeit in malice, or evil, be ye children, but in understanding be men."

Upon this head, I would, I. Briefly explain the double direction given us. II. Point at some principal instances wherein we shall find christian prudence, in conjunction with innocence, very necessary and serviceable. And, III. Inforce the exhortation from the description given of our state in this world.

I. I would briefly explain the double direction given us. And I chuse to begin with the last, because the wisdom to which we are directed cannot well be explained without first considering the other.

1. We are required to be harmless. We find the original word only twice besides in the New Testament: In Rom. xvi. 19. where it is rendered, SIMPLE concerning evil: And in Phil. ii. 15. where it is translated as here, harmless. Several accounts are given of the derivation of the word; but I apprehend the most probable to be, that it is a metaphor taked from \*unruly beasts that push with their horns. The design of it is well expressed by

\* Ἀνεργαῖος. Ἀνεργαῖος, cornutus. Metaphora sumpta a bestiis cornutis. Constantin, Lexic.

our translation, harmless. This should be the first care of every Christian that he be inoffensive in his whole conduct, or, as St. Paul says, may "keep a conscience void of offence both toward God and toward men;" and I may add, toward ourselves also.

It should be our care with respect to God, that we wrong not him of his rights, by neglecting any part of the homage and allegiance that we owe him. A sinner is represented by Eliphaz in a phrase not unsuitable to that in the text, as "running upon God, even on his neck, upon the thick bosses of his buckler," Job xv. 26. He is indeed altogether above receiving any real prejudice from us; but sin is acting against him, as much as it is in our power to do; it is a wrong and injustice offered him. Here therefore we should study to be inoffensive.

With respect to our neighbour, we should be careful that we give no just ground of offence; by denying him any of his just claims from us, or depriving him of his rights, either in his person or substance, or reputation. "Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art," in the strictest sense, Job. xxxv. 8. Being harmless in common acceptation principally relates to our neighbour. But besides this,

We have a farther concern in relation to ourselves; that whatever we do, we wrong not our own souls, but are true to their interests, to their present peace and purity, and their everlasting happiness. And that a due provision be made for our temporal well-being

ing as far as may be consistent with our superior engagements.

This is the harmlessness or innocence which we should make it our business to maintain; that our duty to all in the several relations wherein we stand; may be conscientiously and inviolably observed. And now it will be easy to discern what is intended by the other part of the direction.

2. We are required to be wise as serpents. And as this stands in connexion with the former particular, we may plainly collect two things for explaining it.

(1.) That no rules of policy are to be observed, which are inconsistent with innocence and a good conscience. The most prudential methods can be thought of to compass a bad end, or those which may bear the most promising aspect of success in order to obtain a good end, if they are known to be unlawful, are alike abomination to God, and should be so to every good man; for in both there is the wisdom of the serpent without the innocence of the dove. Trick and falsehood, cunning craftiness, as the Scripture calls it, is a very different thing from christian prudence. It is *the wisdom of this world, which is foolishness with God*, 1 Cor. iii. 19. *Fleshy wisdom, which stands opposed to simplicity and godly sincerity*, 2 Cor. i. 12. or the *wisdom* which St. James pronounces to be *earthly, sensual, devilish*, James iii. 15. Not the laudable wisdom of the serpent, but the wicked craft of the old serpent. Known duty is a line beyond which we must not suffer ourselves

to

to go upon any pretence of convenience or prudence.

(2.) The wisdom to which we are directed, is that by which we may most effectually be enabled to discern and discharge our duty. It presupposes a conscientious regard to duty, a hearty desire to know and practice it. And the province of Christian prudence is only to second this design, to facilitate and improve the performance: When we have fixed a right end, to find out the most suitable means for attaining it: To judge of the proper times and seasons of things, as every thing is beautiful in its season, and that one branch of duty may not interfere with another: To consider the circumstances of providence from time to time, and so to discern our present duty, and bear fruit in season: To weigh the circumstances of cases as they occur, which may sometimes make it difficult to discover on which side of a question duty lies; and so to direct and guide our practice.

The Scripture speaks of some, Jer. iv. 22. who "were wise to do evil, but to do good they had no knowledge:" They shewed a great deal of art and cunning in the management of their wicked practices, but were most unfurnished and unexpert for the performance of any thing truly commendable. In opposition to such a character, the apostle expresses his wishes for the Romans, Rom. xvi. 19. "I would have you wise to that which is good, and simple concerning evil." Which is a good exposition of our Saviour's direction in the text. "The wisdom of the prudent

dent is to understand his way," Prov. xiv. 8. First and principally to learn the way to heaven, which is prescribed to all ; and then the way of particular duty, according to our special and distinguishing circumstances : And to understand the best means of performing our duty, in order to reach the end proposed in it ; as it is said, Eccl. viii. 5. "A wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment."

This is the general view of the wisdom or prudence recommended.

II. I would now consider some principal instances, wherein we shall find christian prudence, in conjunction with innocence, very necessary and serviceable. And we may take a short view of the three great branches of our duty to this purpose.

1. Prudence, as well as conscientiousness, is necessary in the exercise of godliness, or our direct duty to God himself. An honest upright heart, truly devoted to God, though it is the principal thing, yet will need the aids of prudence to facilitate the practice of piety, to promote the pleasure and the lusture of it.

We must not omit any branch of real piety, or of the due homage which God requires from us, to avoid the reproaches of profane people ; nor make it our main end in religious exercises to be seen of men : that would be carnal policy. But it is christian prudence to avoid any such indecencies in our outward behaviour in sacred exercises, as may unnecessarily give men offence, or a handle for reproach and censure. By this means we are most likely to honour God, and recommend his ways to men.

Wisdom.



Wisdom is also profitable to direct to the proper seasons for the exercise of the several holy dispositions, of which piety consists: that God may have the acknowledgments from us, which his providences and our condition from time to time require. There is a peculiar seasonableness and propriety in the exercise of some gracious dispositions and in some branches of worship, at special times and under particular circumstances: and it is a part of prudence to observe these, and judge aright of them, and to direct the frame and actions accordingly. We are directed "in the day of prosperity to be joyful, and in the day of adversity to consider," Eccl. vii. 14. And God blames Israel for the unsuitableness of their behaviour to their circumstances, Isai. xxii. 12. 13. "In that day did the Lord God of hosts call to weeping and to mourning; and to baldness and to girding with sackcloth: And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh and drinking wine." There is a time to weep, and a time to mourn; and graces and duties eminently suited to both conditions. We are especially called to awful fear, when God's judgments are abroad; to humble ourselves under his mighty hand, when it is laid upon us; to practise submission and patience under his corrections; and trust in him in dark and distressing circumstances: On the other hand, the smiles of his providence, and the light of his countenance should summon up the lively actings of joy and gratitude, of love and delight. Some seasons especially call for prayer, and others for praise: James v. 13.

“Is any man afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms.” Every pious affection and exercise is most amiable in itself, and most acceptable to God, when it is seasonable and suitable to mens present case. And it is a considerable part of christian prudence carefully to attend to this.

And it is also of use for regulating the time, and manner, and length of our devotions, so as may best answer the end of them, the promotion of real piety in ourselves or others. There is no stated and prescribed rule for these things; nor can any particular direction be given which will suit all. The determination of it must be left to prudence, animated by a lively zeal to secure the great end. Thus, in secret devotions, the general rule for all is, that Christians manage them so as may be most for the benefit of their own souls. Prudence, under the conduct of a heart truly devoted to God, must direct how it is most likely that this end may be answered, according to a man's constitution and circumstances in the world. For the time, it must be a rule of prudence ordinarily to be observed, that for duties which are statedly to return, a stated time in the morning and the evening should be pitched upon as that which we intend commonly to employ this way, farther than extraordinary occasions may make an exception; and this such a time, wherein upon the knowledge of our own constitutions and business we may expect to be most lively and least interrupted; for a truly pious mind will not content himself commonly to put God and his soul off with the dregs  
of

of his time and spirits. For the manner, prudence, aiming at the great end of piety, must still be our guide. As suppose for the posture used, whether prostration, or kneeling, or standing; we should chuse that wherein our minds are most free, and least liable to discomposure. By the same measure we should be conducted, either to use the voice, when privacy will admit of it, or to forbear it: And I may add also, either wholly to address to God in such thoughts and expressions as our own hearts suggest, or at some times to use the assistance of pious forms or hints prepared by others, when our own minds may not be in the best frame. For the length of them, prudence must direct too: And I believe most people will find it ordinarily expedient, that their devotions should rather be frequent than long; that at least the length of them should be proportioned to the fervour and seriousness of the spirit. In the social duties of religion, we are concerned to mind the good of others as well as of our own souls; and therefore christian prudence must consult that. We should adjust the time of our family devotions as may best comport with the general edification of the members of it; if possible when they can be all present, and when they are likely to be least sluggish and indisposed. The matter of our addresses should be things of the most common concern to all, and suitable to the circumstances of the family as such. Care should be taken in the manner and expressions, that as far as possible, it may not be justly exceptionable. And here especially

cially in the daily service of God in our families, tediousness is carefully to be avoided; want of prudence in which, I doubt many children and servants in pious families have been led to disgust religion more than otherwise they would have done.

2. Prudence is equally necessary to accompany zeal and goodness, in performing our duty to ourselves.

In the first and fundamental part of it, the immediate care of our souls. This cannot be well done without christian prudence. To become well acquainted with the bias of our constitutions and natural tempers, which belongs to prudence, will give us the principal light to discern the sins that most easily beset us, and the best methods of escaping them; and to discover the graces and virtues wherein we have the best prospect of shining. The more we discern the devices of Satan, we shall be the better prepared to obviate them: for if we are *ignorant of them*, he is like to *gain an advantage over us*, 2 Cor. ii. 11. Prudence must point us to the happy and advantageous seasons, the promising minutes, which may be most successfully improved for strengthening our good habits, and mortifying the several irregular dispositions that attend us. Prudence descrics the temptations which are apt to excite our irregular appetites, and directs us to avoid them: Whereas if without it we rashly enter into temptation, how difficult is it to preserve our innocence?

In making the interests of soul and body consistent, as far as possible, prudence is of  
vast

vast service. We must not neglect the care of our bodies while we sojourn in them; but endeavour as far as is practicable, to make the welfare of soul and body to comport together. And this end might in many cases be obtained by the exercise of christian prudence, far more than some good men reach it, or than worldly men think practicable. By a prudent observation and improvement of the proper times and seasons for both, there would be room in the ordinary state of things for all the diligence in men's worldly business that can reasonably be desired, and yet their better interests not be neglected. If men would but observe God's rule for the strict observation of the Lord's-day, they would not find that to interfere with a close application to their secular business on other days, nor to their success in it; and yet they might be able to preserve the strongest affection for things above. Nor would it be difficult with a little prudent forecast, or the "ordering of their affairs with discretion," so to manage them, that convenient time might be found on every day for the worship of God in private, and in their families, and sometimes occasionally in public worship, without any detriment to their outward interest. Experience shews this daily in many instances of people who carry on their trades and worldly business with the greatest success; and yet are very diligent for their souls too in season and out of season.

Thus, by innocent prudence we may often avoid temporal inconveniences for our profession;

cession ; which we should endeavour to do, as far as may be done without intrenching upon a good conscience. This is the particular case referred to in the text, the escaping of persecution, as far as it may lawfully be avoided. Sometimes it is impossible to be staved off without making shipwreck of faith and a good conscience ; and then all regards to the body must give place to the everlasting interest of our souls. So Christ exhorts in this chapter, ver. 28. "Fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul ; but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." But sometimes we may avoid suffering in a time of persecution without violating duty, and we are directed to use any wisdom of the serpent for that purpose consistent with integrity ; particularly if we can escape it by flight, ver. 23. "When they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another." To the same purpose, Prov. xxii. 3. "A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself." This is an ordinary rule, though it may admit of exceptions, as Nehemiah said, "Should such a man as I flee ?" Neh. vi. 11. Being the supreme magistrate at Jerusalem, by whose influence and encouragement the Jews were chiefly animated in their work, and foreseeing that if he forsook them, they would quit their work and fly too ; in this case he resolved to run all risques. The same may be the case of some of a public character in time of persecution ; they may be so circumstanced, that it may not consist with duty to fly.

fly. But prudence, upon an impartial weighing of the particular circumstances, must direct in this matter.

Prudence at least will contribute one way very much to our safety from many sufferings. As far as we are governed by it, we shall not expose ourselves to sufferings by mere imprudences; which indeed give rise to many instances of unkind usage. Christian prudence will take away the occasions of ill-treatment on any other account than as Christians; it will not allow us to suffer as busy bodies, or upon account of needless provocations. And I doubt good men too often heighten the ill-will of others against them by such means.

3. Prudence is yet farther necessary to the regular and successful discharge of our duty to our neighbours. Innumerable instances might be produced on this head; I shall only single out a few.

Prudence should attend our sincere endeavours to do good to the souls of men. Most men are so indifferent about their best interests, and so ready to misinterpret the most honest methods taken for that purpose, that some policy and prudence must be used to make such charitable endeavours to go down. He who would soon hope to succeed in instructing of the ignorant, or convincing of gainfayers, or reforming of the vicious, must take some pains to render himself acceptable, as far as that may be done without sinful compliances. *The preacher must seek to find out acceptable words; only he must be*

careful that they be *upright, even words of truth*, Eccl. xii. 10. He must be content, out of a desire of doing good; to imitate St. Paul's example, 1 Cor. ix. 20—22. "Unto the Jews I became a Jew, that I might gain the Jews: To them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law: To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ;) that I might gain them that are without law: To the weak, I became as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all means save some." That is, he was ready to condescend to the capacities, humours, and prepossessions of all with whom he had a concern, as far as his duty to his master would allow, in order to be a successful instrument for their good: and so must every faithful minister be content to do, who has the service of Christ and souls at heart. And Christians in a private station should study to "please their neighbour for his good to edification," Rom. xv. 2. To accommodate themselves by all easiness of behaviour and prudent address to other people, that they may be the more capable of serving them in their everlasting interests.

There is one instance of usefulness to others which is made a general duty upon Christians, "reproving them for their sins;" but possibly there is not more prudence requisite in the discharge of any one part of religion. A reproof may be thrown away, where it will do more hurt than good; Prov. ix. 7, 8:

"He



“ He that reproveth a scorner, gets to himself shame ; and he that rebuketh a wicked man, gets to himself a blot : Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee ; rebuke a wise man and he will love thee.” If you see a man desperate in sin so as to mock at reproof, it is a vain thing to reprove him any longer ; you would but provoke him to add sin to sin, and expose yourself to needless trouble, without serving any good end by it. But there may be some hope of success in reprovng a wise man ; one who has yet some commendable modesty remaining, and will patiently give you the hearing. Prudence must make a proper distinction of persons ; and it must direct to the fittest opportunities : as to reprove in private for more private offences ; and to observe peoples most serious and tender minutes, to take the advantage of convictions or awakening providences ; and in like manner to suit a reproof to mens different tempers, capacities and stations. “ A word fitly spoken, is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. As an ear-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprovcr upon an obedient ear,” Prov. xxv. 11, 12.

There is need of prudence to the exercise of mercy and charity to the bodies of men. Not only for the management of our outward affairs with discretion, “ that we may have to give to him that needeth,” Eph. iv. 28. but to distinguish the most proper objects of charity, since we cannot reach all cases ; and to proportion the measures of our bounty to the extent and importance of occasions : and

in many cases to judge of the best methods effectually to reach the good end we propose.

Prudence is of equal use in the management of common conversation. To judge when it is fit to speak, and when to keep silence ; to consider the different tempers, expectations and views of those with whom we converse, that we may avoid offence ; and for directing us in other incidents of society without number. One instance must not be omitted, when we are speaking of christian prudence. We are commanded that "our discourse be good to the use of edifying," Eph. iv. 29. This plainly intimates, not only that we should be always careful lest any thing pass from us in conversation, which may tend to corrupt the minds of others ; but also, that religious discourse, or that which directly tends to their spiritual good, should frequently be our theme in conversation. But wisdom is needful to direct in this matter. We should "not cast our pearls before swine," Mat. vii. 6. "nor speak in the ears of a fool," who will "despise the wisdom of our words," Prov. xxiii. 9. That will only furnish very loose people with a subject of mockery. There is also a happy dexterity to be used in accommodating serious discourse to different persons and seasons, if we would reach a good purpose by it ; and a propriety to different occasions to be observed. The apostle gives us a direction of general service in this matter, Col. iv. 6. "Let your speech be always with grace," in the most grateful and acceptable manner you can ; "seasoned with salt," the salt of wisdom and prudence, which

which may make it pleasant and beneficial to the hearers; "that ye may know to answer every man," that your answers may be well suited to the variety of persons and occasions, which are to be considered in them.

The like observations of the use of prudence might be carried into all the branches of duty, and the various stations and relations of life. But I shall enter no farther into particulars, rather chusing——

III. To offer something to enforce this exhortation from the description given in the text of the state of Christians in this world; that they are "as sheep in the midst of wolves." The devil as "a roaring lion seeks to devour;" and as an old serpent to seduce; and we should act with all the caution and wisdom we can to defeat him. But the danger suggested here, is principally from men.

Indeed good men are so imperfect in their goodness now, that we are not out of danger from them. Their society and example may have much ensnaring in it, which requires precaution for our own safety. But especially the number of bad men even in the best of times calls for much prudence to carry those who are truly good securely and creditably through their course of obedience. Such admonitions are always seasonable, Eph. v. 15, 16. "See that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise; redeeming the time, because the days are evil." Col. iv. 5. "Walk in wisdom toward those that are without, redeeming the time." Phil. ii. 15. "Be harmless and blameless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in  
the

the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom you shine as lights in the world." Many ill men are observing us, ever ready to triumph in the least advantage they can gain against us, and to reproach our profession upon that account. If they can find any thing to impeach our moral character, that would make us their reproach and their jest. The Psalmist especially deprecates this, Psa. xxxix. 8. "Deliver me from all my transgressions; make me not the reproach of the foolish." "Lord, suffer me not to become their reproach by any real and notorious crimes." But in defect of them, they will gladly lay hold of imprudences to reproach religion and those who pretend to it; and therefore we should endeavour, as far as possible, to prevent their ill-natured satisfaction that way.

Let us then, laying aside all the deceitful arts which are inconsistent with godly sincerity, cultivate the wisdom that is from above; all that may help forward the comfortable and successful performance of our duty, and recommend our holy profession. In matters of importance, and which admit of premeditation, let us deliberately consult not only the matter of our duty, but the most acceptable and amiable manner of performing it; and endeavour to become masters of an habitual furniture of prudence to direct us upon sudden emergencies: that it may be our character, with the Wiseman, to have our eyes in our head.

A growing acquaintance with the holy Scriptures will be of singular use to our improvement in prudent conduct by the way, as  
well

well as to our becoming wise unto salvation. The precepts, the histories contained in those heavenly oracles, carefully attended to, will be in this respect "a light to our feet, and a lamp to our paths." The Proverbs of Solomon, and the pattern of Christ, should especially be studied to this purpose. The blessed Jesus was not only a pattern of spotless innocence, but a model of consummate prudence; as "in him were hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge." He chose the fittest means in all cases to reach his ends; and took advantage of all occurrences to convey a word in season to those with whom he conversed, in the manner and at the times wherein his instructions were most apt to make impression. When he shewed his charity to their bodies, in healing their diseases, or in some other instances of compassion, he laid hold on such happy opportunities to be a monitor also for their better interests. There are many instances in the Gospel-history of his prudent conduct for avoiding dangers, and the effects of his enemies malice, till his time was come; and of his wary answers to captious and ensnaring questions, whereby he either softened the rage of his adversaries, or evaded their wicked intentions. His followers may derive great light from a diligent observation of his behaviour attended with the various circumstances.

The lives of wise and good men, of which there are many written for our use, may furnish us with several profitable hints to make us wiser as well as better. And especially experience

rience will enable us to make a successful progress in this needful skill, if we are but careful observers of men and things around us, and principally of ourselves and our own conduct: Then *days will speak, and growing years will teach wisdom*; if we use ourselves to recollect, where we have taken a wrong step, that it may not be repeated; and where we have succeeded well, that we may be in a readiness to conduct ourselves in a like manner, if the same occasions occur again. And along with our own care, from a sense of the many imprudencies to which we are liable, and of the various unforeseen trials which we can hardly be provided for by any precautions of our own, *let us daily ask wisdom of God, who giveth liberally, and upbraideth not.* The constant guidance and conduct of the all-wise and holy God, will be our best security through a dangerous world, and will bring us to glory at the end of life.

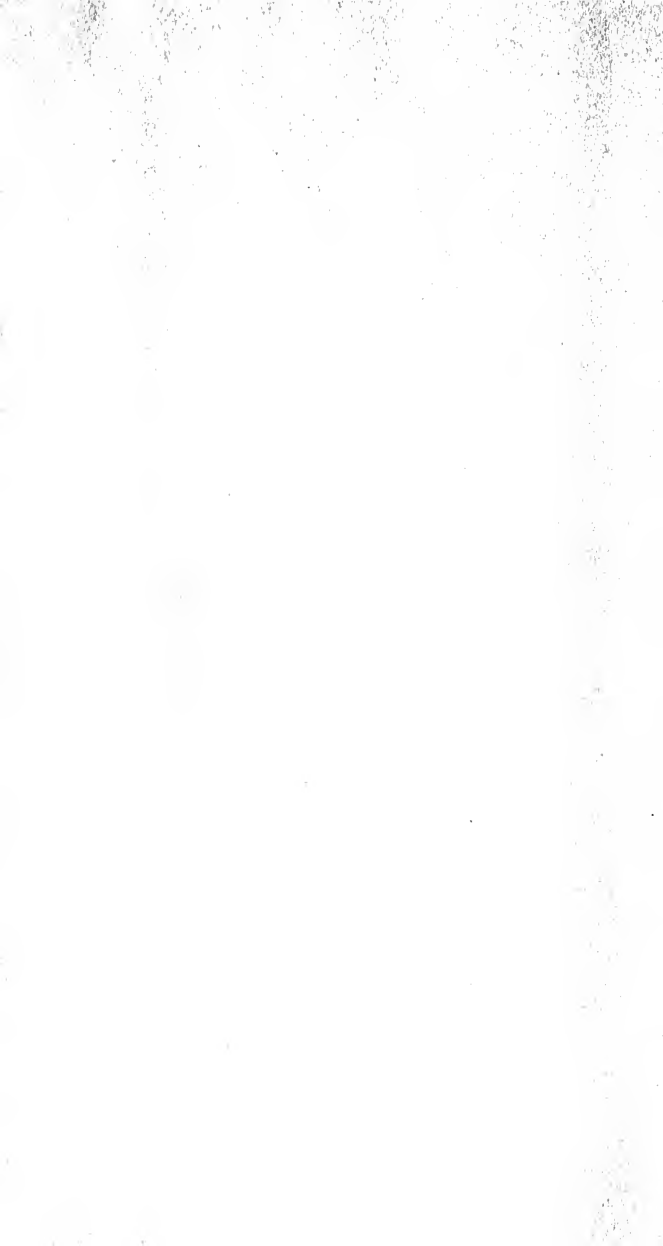
“ I pray” therefore “ that ye may be filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that ye may walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God.”

THE END.











APR 29 1931

